6 L h

AMERICAN STATE PAPERS,

BEING

A COLLECTION

Of Original and Authentic Documents

RELATIVE TO THE WAR

BETWEEN THE

UNITED STATES

AND

GREAT BRITAIN.

Publiſhed by Special Permiſſion.

VOLUME THE FIRST.

1795.

3

AMERICAN STATE PAPERS,

BEING

A COLLECTION

Of Original and Authentic Documents

RELATIVE TO THE WAR

BETWEEN THE

UNITED STATES

AND

GREAT BRITAIN.

Published by Special Permission.

VOLUME THE FIRST.

BRITISH MUSEUM

OFFICIAL LETTERS

TO THE HONORABLE

AMERICAN CONGRESS,

Written, during the War between the

UNITED COLONIES AND GREAT BRITAIN,

BY HIS EXCELLENCY,

GEORGE WASHINGTON,

COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF THE CONTINENTAL FORCES,

NOW

PRESIDENT of the UNITED STATES.

Copied, by Special Permiſſion, from the Original Papers preſerved in the Office of the Secretary of State, Philadelphia.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR CADELL JUNIOR AND DAVIES, G. G. AND J. ROBINSON, B. AND J. WHITE, W. OTRIDGE AND SON, J. DEBRETT, R. FAULDER, AND T. EGERTON.

1795.

ORIGINAL LETTERS

TO THE HONORABLE

AMERICAN CONGRESS,

Written, during the War between the

UNITED COLONIES AND GREAT BRITAIN,

BY HIS EXCELLENCY,

GEORGE WASHINGTON,

COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF THE

PRESIDENT of the UNITED STATES.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

Original Manuscript Letters, from the Original Papers preserved
in the Office of the Secretary of State, Philadelphia.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR CADELL JUNIOR AND DAVIES, STRAND;
AND J. WHITE, FLEET-STREET.
1795.

ADVERTISEMENT.

RESPECTING the ſource from which the following letters have been drawn, and the grounds on which the reader is expected to reſt his belief of their authenticity, it may be ſufficient to inform him (and, for the truth of the aſſertion, to appeal to His Excellency, Thomas Pinckney, the American Miniſter Plenipotentiary), that permiſſion was obtained from the proper authority, to tranſcribe, from the original papers preſerved in the Secretary of State's office in Philadelphia, theſe and ſundry other authentic documents relating to the conteſt between the colonies and the mother country, viz. Letters from the Commanders of the continental forces, and other perſons employed in the public ſervice,—intercepted Letters from Britiſh Officers and other adherents to the royal cauſe,—Communications from the Governors, Conventions, and Committees of the ſeveral American States,—Diſpatches from Agents and Commiſſioners,—Inſtructions,—Reports of Committees of Congreſs,—parts of the Secret Journals hitherto unpubliſhed,—and

various

various other pieces elucidative of the events which led to and finally eſtabliſhed American Independence.

That permiſſion was granted early in the year 1792, and immediate advantage was taken of the indulgence; though, from various circumſtances, of little conſequence to the reader to know, the publication has been ſo long delayed. Even at this late period, the editor contents himſelf with laying before the public but a part of the collection,—intending, if theſe volumes meet with a favorable reception, to continue the publication, and preſent his readers with a variety of intereſting pieces penned by the leaders and principal agents in the American Revolution, and tending to throw light on many important tranſactions that have hitherto been either enveloped in total darkneſs, or, at beſt, but obſcurely perceived, and imperfectly underſtood.

Some parts of theſe letters may perhaps appear too full of minutiæ to intereſt that claſs of readers, who, unaccuſtomed to enter into the inveſtigation of cauſes or conſequences, delight only in recitals of battles, ſieges, and other ſtriking occurrences which conſtitute the more prominent features of hiſtory. But, to the reaſoning philoſophic reader, who wiſhes to explore the ſecret ſprings of action, —to trace events to their remote and latent cauſes, —to diſcover and examine the ſubordinate and collateral circumſtances (oft trifling in appearance, and generally overlooked by the vulgar eye), which, in the ſtruggles of contending nations, give

a pre-

a preponderancy to the one or the other ſcale,—thoſe minute details will, it is preſumed, be far from unacceptable, as furniſhing him with that ſpecies of information, upon which alone he can venture to ground a deciſive opinion, and which he might elſewhere ſeek in vain.

The incloſures, frequently referred to in theſe volumes, would ſtill further contribute to ſet every circumſtance in a clearer and ſtronger light; and it was the editor's original intention that they ſhould have accompanied the letters to which they reſpectively belong. Obſtacles however, *at preſent* inſurmountable, ſtand in the way of their immediate publication: but, when theſe are removed, the papers alluded to ſhall make their appearance in form of an Appendix,—ſuch parts of them at leaſt, as are of a curious and intereſting nature.

Meanwhile the reader will obſerve that it was deemed as yet premature to publiſh certain paſſages of theſe letters: ſome omiſſions have of courſe taken place, which are every where pointed out by aſteriſks, and which will be ſupplied at a proper ſeaſon, probably not far diſtant.—On the other hand, in perhaps half a dozen inſtances, a ſingle word has been hazarded on conjecture, to fill up a chaſm, where either the original or the copy happened to be torn or defaced; in which caſes, the ſupplemental words are incloſed within crotchets and printed in Italic.—A few entire letters, moreover, as appears by reference made to them in ſubſequent ones, are here wanted to complete the chain of correſpondence. Theſe the edi-

tor can give no account of, as the originals appear to have been loſt from the files of office.

About a dozen letters, written by the general's ſecretary *, are here inſerted;—a few from the general himſelf to the board of war, or committee of Congreſs,—one to the preſident of the New-York Convention, and one to R. Morris, eſquire, in the department of finance. Theſe it was thought improper to omit: not did it ſeem worth while, on account of a few exceptions, to make any alteration in the general title of the book.

* Mr. R. H. Harriſon, reſpecting whom, the reader is requeſted to correct an error in Vol. I. page 240, line 6, where, inſtead of '*aides*,' he ſhould read '*ſecretaries*'.—Another miſtake occurs in page 26 of the ſame volume, line 32, where '*fourth*' ſhould be read inſtead of '*fourteenth*.'

OFFICIAL LETTERS

FROM

GENERAL WASHINGTON

TO CONGRESS.

To the Honorable Members of the Continental Congreſs, at Philadelphia.

GENTLEMEN, *New-York, June 24, 1775.*

THE rain on friday afternoon and ſaturday,—the advice of ſeveral gentlemen of the Jerſeys and this city, by no means to croſs Hudſon's river at the lower ferry—and ſome other circumſtances, too trivial to mention, prevented my arrival at this place, until the afternoon of this day.

In the morning, after giving general Schuyler ſuch orders, as, from the reſult of my inquiry into matters here, appear neceſſary, I ſhall ſet out on my journey to the camp at Boſton, and ſhall proceed with all the diſpatch in my power. Powder is ſo eſſential an article, that I cannot help again repeating the neceſſity of a ſupply. The camp at Boſton, from the beſt account I can get from thence, is but very poorly ſupplied. At this place, they have ſcarce any. How they

are provided at general Wooſter's camp, I have not been able yet to learn.

Governor Tryon is arrived, and general Schuyler directed to adviſe you of the line of conduct he moves in. I fear it will not be very favorable to the American cauſe.

I have only to add, that I am, with great reſpect and regard, gentlemen, your moſt obedient and obliged humble ſervant,

G° WASHINGTON.

To JOHN HANCOCK, *Eſquire, Preſident of Congreſs.*

New York, ſunday, 24th June, 1775, 5 *o'clock, P. M.*

SIR,

UPON my arrival here this afternoon, I was informed that an expreſs was in town, from the provincial camp in Maſſachuſetts-Bay; and having ſeen, among the papers in his poſſeſſion, a letter directed to you as preſident of the Congreſs, I have taken the liberty to open it. I was induced to take that liberty, by ſeveral gentlemen of New-York who were anxious to know the particulars of the affair of the ſeventeenth inſtant, and agreeable to the orders of many members of the Congreſs, who judged it neceſſary that I ſhould avail myſelf of the beſt information in the courſe of my journey.

You will find, ſir, by that letter, a great want of powder in the provincial army, which I ſincerely hope the Congreſs will ſupply as ſpeedily and as effectually as in their power. One thouſand pounds in weight were ſent to the camp at Cambridge, three days ago, from this city; which has left this place almoſt deſtitute of that neceſſary article; there being at this time, from the beſt information, not more than four barrels of powder in the city of New-York.

I propoſe to ſet off for the provincial camp to-morrow, and will uſe all poſſible diſpatch to join the forces there.

Pleaſe to make my compliments to the gentlemen of the

Congreſs;

Congreſs; and believe me to be, ſir, your obliged friend, and humble ſervant, G. W.

[N. B. *All the ſubſequent letters, not otherwiſe expreſsly directed, are addreſſed to the Preſident of Congreſs for the time being.*]

SIR, *Camp at Cambridge, July* 10, 1775.

I Arrived ſafe at this place on the third inſtant, after a journey attended with a good deal of fatigue, and retarded by neceſſary attentions to the ſucceſſive civilities which accompanied me in my whole route.

Upon my arrival, I immediately viſited the ſeveral poſts occupied by our troops; and, as ſoon as the weather permitted, reconnoitred thoſe of the enemy. I found the latter ſtrongly intrenched on Bunker's-hill, about a mile from Charleſtown, and advanced about half a mile from the place of the late action, with their centries extended about one hundred and fifty yards on this ſide of the narroweſt part of the neck leading from this place to Charleſtown. Three floating batteries lie in Myſtick river near their camp, and one twenty-gun ſhip below the ferry place between Boſton and Charleſtown. They have alſo a battery on Copſe-hill, on the Boſton ſide, which much annoyed our troops in the late attack. Upon the neck, they have alſo deeply intrenched and fortified. Their advanced guards, till laſt ſaturday morning, occupied Brown's houſes, about a mile from Roxbury meeting-houſe, and twenty roods from their lines: but, at that time, a party from general Thomas's camp ſurpriſed the guard, drove them in, and burned the houſes. The bulk of their army, commanded by general Howe, lies on Bunker's-hill, and the remainder on Roxbury-neck, except the light horſe, and a few men in the town of Boſton.

On our ſide, we have thrown up intrenchments on Win-

ter and Proſpect hills,—the enemy's camp in full view, at the diſtance of little more than a mile. Such intermediate points as would admit a landing, I have ſince my arrival taken care to ſtrengthen, down to Sewal's farm, where a ſtrong intrenchment has been thrown up. At Roxbury, general Thomas has thrown up a ſtrong work on the hill, about two hundred yards above the meeting-houſe; which, with the brokenneſs of the ground, and a great number of rocks, has made that paſs very ſecure. The troops raiſed in New-Hampſhire, with a regiment from Rhode-Iſland, occupy Winter-hill; a part of thoſe from Connecticut, under general Putnam, are on Proſpect-hill. The troops in this town are entirely of the Maſſachuſetts: the remainder of the Rhode-Iſland-men are at Sewal's Farm. Two regiments of Connecticut, and nine of the Maſſachuſetts, are at Roxbury. The reſidue of the army, to the number of about ſeven hundred, are poſted in ſeveral ſmall towns along the coaſt, to prevent the depredations of the enemy.

Upon the whole, I think myſelf authoriſed to ſay, that, conſidering the great extent of line and the nature of the ground, we are as well ſecured, as could be expected in ſo ſhort a time, and under the diſadvantages we labor. Theſe conſiſt in a want of engineers to conſtruct proper works and direct the men, a want of tools, and a ſufficient number of men to man the works in caſe of an attack. You will obſerve, by the proceedings of the council of war which I have the honor to incloſe, that it is our unanimous opinion, to hold and defend theſe works as long as poſſible. The diſcouragement it would give the men, and its contrary effects on the miniſterial troops, thus to abandon our encampment in their face, formed with ſo much labor,—added to the certain deſtruction of a conſiderable and valuable extent of country, and our uncertainty of finding a place in all reſpects ſo capable of making a ſtand,—are leading reaſons for this determination. At the ſame time we are very ſenſible of the difficulties which attend the defence of lines of ſo

great

great extent, and the dangers which may enſue from ſuch a diviſion of the army.

My earneſt wiſh to comply with the inſtructions of the Congreſs, in making an early and complete return of the ſtate of the army, has led into an involuntary delay of addreſſing you; which has given me much concern. Having given orders for this purpoſe immediately on my arrival,—and unapprized of the imperfect obedience which had been paid to thoſe of the like nature from general Ward, I was led from day to day to expect they would come in, and therefore detained the meſſenger. They are not now ſo complete as I could wiſh: but much allowance is to be made for inexperience in forms, and a liberty which had been taken (not given) on this ſubject. Theſe reaſons, I flatter myſelf, will no longer exiſt; and, of conſequence, more regularity and exactneſs will in future prevail. This, with a neceſſary attention to the lines, the movements of the miniſterial troops, and our immediate ſecurity, muſt be my apology, which I beg you to lay before Congreſs with the utmoſt duty and reſpect.

We labor under great diſadvantages for want of tents: for, though they have been helped out by a collection of now uſeleſs ſails from the ſea-port towns, the number is far ſhort of our neceſſities. The colleges and houſes of this town are neceſſarily occupied by the troops; which affords another reaſon for keeping our preſent ſituation. But I moſt ſincerely wiſh the whole army was properly provided to take the field, as I am well aſſured, that (beſides greater expedition and activity in caſe of alarm) it would highly conduce to health and diſcipline. As materials are not to be had here, I would beg leave to recommend the procuring a farther ſupply from Philadelphia, as ſoon as poſſible.

I ſhould be extremely deficient in gratitude as well as juſtice, if I did not take the firſt opportunity to acknowledge the readineſs and attention, which the provincial Congreſs and different committees have ſhewn, to make every thing as

convenient and agreeable as poſſible. But there is a vital and inherent principle of delay, incompatible with military ſervice, in tranſacting buſineſs through ſuch numerous and different channels. I eſteem it therefore my duty to repreſent the inconvenience which muſt unavoidably enſue from a dependence on a number of perſons for ſupplies; and ſubmit it to the conſideration of Congreſs, whether the public ſervice will not be beſt promoted by appointing a commiſſary-general for theſe purpoſes. We have a ſtriking inſtance of the preference of ſuch a mode, in the eſtabliſhment of Connecticut, as their troops are extremely well provided under the direction of Mr. Trumbull, and he has at different times aſſiſted others with various articles. Should my ſentiments happily coincide with thoſe of your honors on this ſubject, I beg leave to recommend Mr. Trumbull as a very proper perſon for this department. In the arrangement of troops collected under ſuch circumſtances, and upon the ſpur of immediate neceſſity, ſeveral appointments are omitted, which appear to be indiſpenſably neceſſary for the good government of the army—particularly a quarter-maſter-general, a commiſſary of muſters, and a commiſſary of artillery. Theſe I muſt earneſtly recommend to the notice and proviſion of the Congreſs.

I find myſelf already much embarraſſed, for want of a military cheſt. Theſe embarraſſments will increaſe every day: I muſt therefore requeſt that money may be forwarded as ſoon as poſſible. The want of this moſt neceſſary article will (I fear) produce great inconveniences, if not prevented by an early attention. I find the army in general, and the troops raiſed in Maſſachuſetts in particular, very deficient in neceſſary cloathing. Upon inquiry, there appears no probability of obtaining any ſupplies in this quarter: and, on the beſt conſideration of this matter I am able to form, I am of opinion that a number of hunting ſhirts (not leſs than ten thouſand) would in a great degree remove this difficulty, in the cheapeſt and quickeſt manner. I know nothing, in a

ſpeculative

ſpeculative view, more trivial, yet, if put in practice, would have a happier tendency to unite the men, and aboliſh thoſe provincial diſtinctions which lead to jealouſy and diſſatiſfaction.

In a former part of this letter, I mentioned the want of engineers. I can hardly expreſs the diſappointment I have experienced on this ſubject,—the ſkill of thoſe we have being very imperfect, and confined to the mere manual exerciſe of cannon; whereas the war in which we are engaged requires a knowledge, comprehending the duties of the field, and fortification. If any perſons thus qualified are to be found in the ſouthern colonies, it would be of great public ſervice to forward them with all expedition.

Upon the article of ammunition, I muſt re-echo the former complaints on this ſubject. We are ſo exceedingly deſtitute, that our artillery will be of little uſe, without a ſupply both large and ſeaſonable. What we have muſt be reſerved for the ſmall arms, and that managed with the utmoſt frugality. * * *

The ſtate of the army you will find aſcertained with tolerable preciſion in the returns which accompany this letter. Upon finding the number of men to fall ſo far ſhort of the eſtabliſhment, and below all expectation, I immediately called a council of the general officers, whoſe opinion (as to the mode of filling up the regiments, and providing for the preſent exigency) I have the honor of incloſing, together with the beſt judgment we are able to form of the miniſterial troops. From the number of boys, deſerters, and negroes, that have been enliſted in the troops of this province, I entertain ſome doubts whether the number required can be raiſed here: and all the general officers agree that no dependence can be put on the militia, for a continuance in camp, or regularity and diſcipline during the ſhort time they may ſtay. This unhappy and devoted province has been ſo long in a ſtate of anarchy, and the yoke * * * * * been laid ſo heavily on it, that great allowances are to be

made for troops raiſed under ſuch circumſtances. The deficiency of numbers, diſcipline, and ſtores, can only lead to this concluſion—that their ſpirit has exceeded their ſtrength. But at the ſame time I would humbly ſubmit to the conſideration of Congreſs the propriety of making ſome further proviſion of men from the other colonies. If theſe regiments ſhould be completed to their eſtabliſhment, the diſmiſſion of thoſe unfit for duty on account of their age and character would occaſion a conſiderable reduction; and, at all events, they have been enliſted upon ſuch terms, that they may be diſbanded when other troops arrive. But ſhould my apprehenſions be realiſed, and the regiments here not filled up, the public cauſe would ſuffer by an abſolute dependence upon ſo doubtful an event, unleſs ſome proviſion is made againſt ſuch a diſappointment.

It requires no military ſkill, to judge of the difficulty of introducing proper diſcipline and ſubordination into an army while we have the enemy in view, and are in daily expectation of an attack: but it is of ſo much importance, that every effort will be made, which time and circumſtances will admit. In the mean time I have a ſincere pleaſure in obſerving that there are materials for a good army—a great number of able-bodied men, active, zealous in the cauſe, and of unqueſtionable courage.

I am now, ſir, to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the twenty-eighth, incloſing the reſolutions of Congreſs, of the twenty-ſeventh ultimo, and a copy of a letter from the committee of Albany; to all which I ſhall pay due attention.

Generals Gates and Sullivan have both arrived in good health.

My beſt abilities are at all times devoted to the ſervice of my country: but I feel the weight, importance, and variety of my preſent duties too ſenſibly, not to wiſh a more immediate and frequent communication with the Congreſs. I fear it may often happen in the courſe of our preſent operations, that

that I ſhall need that aſſiſtance and direction from them, which time and diſtance will not allow me to receive.

Since writing the above, I have alſo to acknowledge your favor of the fourth inſtant by Feſſenden, and the receipt of the commiſſions, and articles of war. The former are yet eight hundred ſhort of the number required. This deficiency you will pleaſe to ſupply as ſoon as you conveniently can. Among the other returns, I have alſo ſent one of our killed, wounded, and miſſing, in the late action; but have been able to procure no certain account of the loſs of the miniſterial troops. My beſt intelligence fixes it at about five hundred killed, and ſix or ſeven hundred wounded: but it is no more than conjecture,—the utmoſt pains being taken on their ſide to conceal it. I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. Having ordered the commanding officer to give me the earlieſt intelligence of every motion of the enemy by land or water, diſcernible from the heights of his camp, I this inſtant, as I was cloſing my letter, received the incloſed from the brigade major. The deſign of this manœuvre I know not:—perhaps it may be to make a deſcent ſomewhere along the coaſt:—it may be for New-York; or it may be practiſed as a deception on us. I thought it not improper however to mention the matter to you: I have done the ſame to the commanding officer at New-York; and I ſhall let it be known to the committee of ſafety here, ſo that intelligence may be communicated, as they ſhall think beſt, along the ſea-coaſt of this government.

SIR, *Camp at Cambridge, July* 14, 1775.

SINCE I did myſelf the honor of addreſſing you on the tenth inſtant, nothing material has happened in the camp. From ſome authentic and later advices of the ſtate of the miniſterial troops, and the great inconvenience of calling in the militia in the midſt of harveſt, I have been induced for the preſent

preſent to wave it:—but in the mean time recruiting parties have been ſent throughout this province, to fill up the regiments to the eſtabliſhment of the provincial Congreſs. At the ſame time that I received theſe advices, I alſo obtained a liſt of the officers of the enemy killed and wounded in the late battle at Charleſtown, which I take this opportunity to incloſe.

The great ſcarcity of freſh proviſions in their army has led me to take every precaution to prevent a ſupply: for this purpoſe, I have ordered all the cattle and ſheep to be drawn from the low grounds and farms within their reach. A detachment from general Thomas's camp, on wedneſday night, went over to Long-Iſland, and brought from thence twenty cattle and a number of ſheep, with about fifteen laborers who had been put on by a Mr. Ray Thomas, to cut the hay, &c. By ſome accident they omitted burning the hay, and returned the next day at noon to complete it; which they effected, amidſt the firing of the ſhipping, with the loſs of one man killed and another wounded.

Laſt evening alſo a party of the Connecticut-men ſtrolled down on the marſh at Roxbury, and fired upon a centry; which drew on a heavy fire from the enemy's lines and floating batteries, but attended with no other effect than the loſs of one killed by a ſhot from the enemy's lines. In the mean time, we are, on both ſides, continuing our works: but there has been no other movement than what I have noticed above. I ſhall endeavor to give a regular and particular account of all tranſactions, as they occur, which you will pleaſe to lay before the honorable Congreſs. I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Camp at Cambridge, July* 21, 1775.

SINCE I did myſelf the honor of addreſſing you the fourteenth inſtant, I have received advice from governor Trumbull,

Trumbull, that the aſſembly of Connecticut had voted, and that they are now raiſing, two regiments of ſeven hundred men each, in conſequence of an application from the provincial Congreſs of Maſſachuſetts-Bay. The Rhode-Iſland aſſembly has alſo made an augmentation for this purpoſe. Theſe reinforcements, with the riflemen who are daily expected, and ſuch recruits as may come in to fill up the regiments here, will, I apprehend, compoſe an army ſufficiently ſtrong to oppoſe any force which may be brought againſt us at preſent. I am very ſenſible that the heavy expenſe, neceſſarily attendant upon this campaign, will call for the utmoſt frugality and care, and would therefore, if poſſible, avoid enliſting one unneceſſary man. As this is the firſt certain account of the deſtination of theſe new-raiſed troops, I thought proper to communicate my ſentiments as early as poſſible, leſt the Congreſs ſhould act upon my letter of the tenth, and raiſe troops in the ſouthern colonies, which, in my preſent judgment, may be diſpenſed with.

For theſe eight days paſt, there have been no movements in either camp, of any conſequence. On our ſide, we have continued the works without any intermiſſion; and they are now ſo far advanced as to leave us little to apprehend on that ſcore. On the ſide of the enemy, they have alſo been very induſtrious in finiſhing their lines, both on Bunker's-hill and Roxbury-neck. In this interval alſo, their tranſports have arrived from New-York; and they have been employed in landing and ſtationing their men. I have been able to collect no certain account of the numbers arrived: but the incloſed letter, wrote (though not ſigned) by Mr. Sheriff Lee, and delivered me by captain Darby (who went expreſs with an account of the Lexington battle) will enable us to form a pretty accurate judgment. The increaſe of tents and men in the town of Boſton is very obvious: but all my accounts from thence agree that there is a great mortality, occaſioned by the want of vegetables and freſh meat; and that their loſs in the late battle at Charleſtown (from the few recoveries

of

of their wounded) is greater than at first supposed. The condition of the inhabitants detained in Boston is very distressing: they are equally destitute of the comfort of fresh provisions; and many of them are so reduced in their circumstances, as to be unable to supply themselves with salt. Such fish as the soldiery leave is their principal support. Added to all this, such suspicion and jealousy prevails, that they can scarcely speak, or even look, without exposing themselves to some species of military execution.

I have not been able, from any intelligence I have received, to form any certain judgment of the future operations of the enemy. Sometimes I have suspected an intention of detaching a part of their army to some part of the coast, as they have been building a number of flat-bottomed boats, capable of holding two hundred men each. But, from their works, and the language held at Boston, there is reason to think they expect the attack from us, and are principally engaged in preparing themselves against it. I have ordered all the whale-boats along the coast to be collected: and some of them are employed every night to watch the motions of the enemy by water, so as to guard as much as possible against any surprise. * * *

Next to the more immediate and pressing duties of putting our lines in as secure a state as possible, attending to the movements of the enemy, and gaining intelligence,—my great concern is to establish order, regularity, and discipline, without which, our numbers would embarrass us, and, in case of action, general confusion must infallibly ensue. In order to this, I propose to divide the army into three divisions:—at the head of each, will be a general officer:—these divisions to be again subdivided into brigades, under their respective brigadiers. But the difficulty arising from the arrangement of the general officers, and waiting the farther proceedings of the Congress on this subject, has much retarded my progress in this most necessary work. I should

be very happy to receive their final commands, as any determination would enable me to proceed in my plan. * * *

In addition to the officers mentioned in mine of the tenth inſtant, I would humbly propoſe that ſome proviſion ſhould be made for a judge-advocate, and provoſt-marſhal. The neceſſity of the firſt appointment was ſo great, that I was obliged to nominate a Mr. Tudor, who was well recommended to me, and now executes the office under an expectation of receiving captain's pay—an allowance (in my opinion) ſcarcely adequate to the ſervice, in new-raiſed troops, where there are court-martials every day. However, as that is the proportion in the regular army, and he is contented, there will be no neceſſity of an addition.

I muſt alſo renew my requeſt as to money, and the appointment of a paymaſter. I have forbore urging matters of this nature, from my knowledge of the many important concerns which engage the attention of the Congreſs: but as I find my difficulties thicken every day, I make no doubt, ſuitable regard will be paid to a neceſſity of this kind. The inconvenience of borrowing ſuch ſums as are conſtantly requiſite muſt be too plain for me to enlarge upon, and is a ſituation from which I ſhould be very happy to be relieved.

Upon the experience I have had, and the beſt conſideration of the appointment of the ſeveral offices of commiſſary-general, muſter-maſter general, quarter-maſter-general, pay-maſter-general, and commiſſary of artillery, I am clearly of opinion that they not only conduce to order, diſpatch, and diſcipline, but that it is a meaſure of economy. The delay, the waſte, and unpuniſhable neglect of duty, ariſing from theſe offices being in commiſſion in ſeveral hands, evidently ſhew that the public expenſe muſt be finally enhanced. I have experienced the want of theſe officers, in completing the returns of men, ammunition, and ſtores. The latter are yet imperfect, from the number of hands in which they are diſperſed. I have incloſed the laſt weekly return, which is more accurate than the former; and hope in a little time

we ſhall be perfectly regular in this as well as ſeveral other neceſſary branches of duty.

I have made inquiry into the eſtabliſhment of the hoſpital, and find it in a very unſettled condition. There is no principal director, nor any ſubordination among the ſurgeons: of conſequence, diſputes and contention have ariſen, and muſt continue until it is reduced to ſome ſyſtem. I could wiſh it was immediately taken into conſideration, as the lives and health of both officers and men ſo much depend upon a due regulation of this department. I have been particularly attentive to the leaſt ſymptoms of the ſmall pox; and hitherto we have been ſo fortunate as to have every perſon removed ſo ſoon, as not only to prevent any communication, but any alarm or apprehenſion it might give in the camp. We ſhall continue the utmoſt vigilance againſt this moſt dangerous enemy.

In an army properly organiſed, there are ſundry offices of an inferior kind, ſuch as waggon-maſter, maſter-carpenter, &c: but I doubt whether my powers are ſufficiently extenſive for ſuch appointments. If it is thought proper to repoſe ſuch a truſt in me, I ſhall be governed, in the diſcharge of it, by a ſtrict regard to economy and the public intereſt.

My inſtructions from the honorable Congreſs direct that no troops are to be diſbanded without their expreſs direction, nor to be recruited to more than double the number of the enemy. Upon this ſubject I beg leave to repreſent, that, unleſs the regiments in this province are more ſucceſsful in recruiting than I have reaſon to expect, a reduction of ſome of them will be highly neceſſary, as the public is put to the whole expenſe of an eſtabliſhment of officers, while the real ſtrength of the regiment (which conſiſts in the rank and file) is defective. In caſe of ſuch a reduction, doubtleſs ſome of the privates and all the officers would return home: but many of the former would go into the remaining regiments; and, having had ſome experience, would fill them up with

uſeful

useful men. I so plainly perceive the expense of this campaign will exceed any calculation hitherto made, that I am particularly anxious to strike off every unnecessary charge. You will therefore, sir, be pleased to favor me with explicit directions from the Congress, on the mode of this reduction (if it shall appear necessary) that no time may be lost when such necessity appears.

Yesterday we had an account that the light-house was on fire:—by whom, and under what orders, I have not yet learned: but we have reason to believe it has been done by our irregulars.

You will please to present me to the Congress, with the utmost duty and respect; and believe me to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. Captain Darby's stay in England was so short, that he brings no other information than what the inclosed letter, and the news-papers which will accompany this, contain. General Gage's dispatches had not arrived; and the ministry affected to disbelieve the whole account, treating it as a fiction, or, at most, an affair of little consequence.—The fall of stocks was very inconsiderable.

Camp at Cambridge, July 21, 1775, 5 o'clock, P. M.

SIR,

SINCE closing the letters which accompany this, I have received an account of the destruction of the light-house; a copy of which I have the honor to inclose,—and of again assuring you that I am, with great respect, &c.

G. W.

P. S. I have also received a more authentic account of the loss of the enemy in the late battle, than any yet received. Dr. Winship, who lodged in the same house with an officer of the marines, assures me they had exactly one thousand and forty-three killed and wounded,—of whom three hundred fell on the field, or died within a few hours. Many of the wounded are since dead.

SIR,

SIR, *Camp at Cambridge, July 27, 1775.*

NOTHING material has occurred in either camp, ſince I had the honor of addreſſing you on the twenty-firſt inſtant by expreſs: but on tueſday, three men-of-war and nine tranſports ſailed out of Boſton harbor, and ſtood a courſe about E. S. E.

One Groves, who came out of Boſton the ſame evening, informed the officer at one of the out-poſts, that the tranſports had on board ſix hundred men, and were bound to Block-Iſland, Fiſher's-Iſland, and Long-Iſland, to plunder them, and bring off what cattle they may find. The fellow returned again into Boſton under ſuch ſuſpicious circumſtances, that it has led me to doubt the truth of his intelligence.

A deſerter, who came in afterwards, informs me that it was given out in their camp, that they were either gone for Indians or freſh proviſions; and that each tranſport had but twenty men on board. Upon this intelligence, I immediately wrote to governor Cooke of Rhode-Iſland, and to general Wooſter, that they might take proper precautions for removing the cattle off thoſe iſlands and the coaſts, and to prevent any ſurpriſe. As we are confirmed, by every account, in the ſcarcity of freſh proviſions in the enemy's camp, and particularly by this deſerter, it is very probable this voyage may be only intended for a ſupply: but as it may poſſibly be otherwiſe, I thought it beſt to tranſmit the intelligence to the honorable Congreſs, that they may forward it to the ſouthward, or take ſuch other ſteps as they may judge proper.

Since writing the above, three more deſerters have come out,—which makes four in twenty-four hours. Their accounts correſpond with thoſe of the firſt who came out, and which I have related above. I have the honor to be, &c.

G. W.

SIR,

SIR, *Camp at Cambridge, Aug. 4, 1775.*

I AM to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the twenty-fourth July, accompanied by two hundred and eighty-four commiſſions, which are yet much ſhort of the neceſſary number. I am much honored by the confidence repoſed in me, of appointing the ſeveral officers recommended in mine of the tenth ultimo; and ſhall endeavor to ſelect ſuch perſons as are beſt qualified to fill theſe important poſts. * * * *

In the renewal of theſe commiſſions, ſome difficulties occur, in which I ſhould be glad to know the pleaſure of the honorable Congreſs. The general officers of the Maſſachuſetts have regiments; thoſe of Connecticut have both regiments and companies; and the other field officers have companies each. From Rhode-Iſland, the general officer has no regiment, but the field officers have companies: but I do not find that they have or expect pay under more than one commiſſion. Should the commiſſions, now to be delivered, purſue theſe different eſtabliſhments, there will be a diſtinction between general and field officers of the ſame rank. In order to put New-Hampſhire, Maſſachuſetts, and Rhode-Iſland, upon a line with Connecticut, it would be neceſſary to diſmiſs a number of officers in poſſeſſion of commiſſions, without any fault of theirs. On the other hand, to bring the Connecticut generals and field officers to the ſame ſcale with the others, will add to the number of officers, and may be deemed inconſiſtent with the terms on which they entered into the ſervice, although you add nothing to the expenſe, except in the article of proviſions. Upon the whole, it is a caſe which I would wiſh the honorable Congreſs to conſider and determine.

Colonel Gridley of this province, who is at the head of the artillery, has the rank of major-general from the provincial Congreſs. Will it be proper to renew his commiſſion here in the ſame manner?—It is proper here to remark, that,

in this caſe, he will take rank of all the brigadiers-general, and even the majors-general, whoſe commiſſions are ſubſequent in date: and this can anſwer no good purpoſe, but may be productive of many bad conſequences.

Theſe are matters of ſome importance: but I am embarraſſed with a difficulty of a ſuperior kind. The eſtimate, made in Congreſs, ſuppoſed all the regiments to be formed upon one eſtabliſhment: but they are different in different provinces, and even vary in the ſame province, in ſome particulars. In Maſſachuſetts, ſome regiments have ten companies, others eleven: the eſtabliſhment of the former is five hundred and ninety men, officers included;—of the latter, ſix hundred and forty-nine. The eſtabliſhment of Rhode-Iſland and New-Hampſhire is five hundred and ninety to a regiment, officers included:—Connecticut has a thouſand men to a regiment. Should the Maſſachuſetts regiments be completed, with the new levies from Rhode-Iſland and Connecticut, and the riflemen, the number will exceed twenty-two thouſand. If they ſhould not be completed,—as each regiment is fully officered, there will be a heavy expenſe to the public, without an adequate ſervice. The reduction of ſome of them ſeems to be neceſſary, and yet is a matter of much delicacy, as we are ſituated. I moſt earneſtly requeſt it may be taken into immediate conſideration, and the time and mode of doing it pointed out by the honorable Congreſs. By an eſtimate I have made from the general return,—when the new levies arrive, and the regiments are completed, there will be twenty-four thouſand four hundred and fifty men on the pay and proviſion of the United Colonies. Some of the recruiting officers, who have been out on that ſervice, have returned with very little ſucceſs; ſo that we may ſafely conclude, the number of two thouſand and ſixty-four, now wanting to complete, will rather increaſe than diminiſh. There are the regiment of artillery, conſiſting of four hundred and ninety-three men, and one under colonel Sergeant (who has not received any commiſſion, although he had orders to raiſe a regiment,

giment, from the provincial Congress here) which are not included in the above estimate. This last regiment consists of two hundred and thirty-four men by the last return; but a company has since joined.

By adverting to the general return, which I have the honour of inclosing (N° 1), it will be seen, what regiments are most deficient.

If the Congress does not chuse to point out the particular regiments, but the provinces in which the reduction is to be made, the several Congresses and Assemblies may be the proper channel to conduct this business, which I would also conceive the most advisable, from their better acquaintance with the merits, terms, and time of service, of the respective officers. Reducing some regiments, and, with the privates thereof, filling up others, would certainly be the best method of accomplishing this work if it were practicable; but the experiment is dangerous, as the Massachusetts men, under the privilege of chusing their own officers, do not conceive themselves bound, if those officers are disbanded.

As general Gage is making preparations for winter, by contracting for quantities of coal, it will suggest to us the propriety of extending our views to that season. I have directed that such hints as have been lately made of boards should be done in such a manner, that, if necessary, they may serve for covering during the winter. But I need not enlarge upon the variety of necessities, such as clothing, fuel, &c, (both exceedingly scarce, and difficult to be procured) which that season must bring with it, if the army or any considerable part of it is to remain embodied.

From the inactivity of the enemy since the arrival of their whole reinforcement,—their continual addition to their lines,—and many other circumstances,—I am inclined to think, that, finding us so well prepared to receive them, the plan of operations is varied, and they mean, by regular approaches, to bombard us out of our present line of defence, or are waiting in expectation that the colonies must sink under the

weight of the expenſe, or the proſpect of a winter campaign ſo diſcourage our troops, as to break up our army. If they have not ſome ſuch expectations, the iſſue of which they are determined to wait, I cannot account for the delay, when their ſtrength is leſſened every day by ſickneſs, deſertions, and little ſkirmiſhes.

Of theſe laſt we have had only two worthy of notice. Having ſome reaſon to ſuſpect they were extending their lines at Charleſtown, I, laſt ſaturday evening, ordered ſome of the riflemen down, to make a diſcovery, or bring off a priſoner. They were accidentally diſcovered ſooner than they expected, by the guard coming to relieve, and obliged to fire upon them. We have reaſon to believe they killed ſeveral. They brought in two priſoners, whoſe account (confirmed by ſome other circumſtances) removed my ſuſpicions in part. Since that time, we have, on each ſide, drawn in our centries, and there have been ſcattering fires along the line. This evening we have heard of three captains who have been taken off by the riflemen, and one killed by a cannon-ſhot from Roxbury, beſides ſeveral privates: but as the intelligence is not direct, I only mention it as a report which deſerves credit.—The other happened at the light-houſe. A number of workmen having been ſent down to repair it, with a guard of twenty-two marines and a ſub-altern,—major Tupper, laſt monday morning about two o'clock, landed there with about three hundred men, attacked them, killed the officer and four privates; but being detained by the tide, in his return he was attacked by ſeveral boats; but he happily got through, with the loſs of one man killed, and another wounded. The remainder of the miniſterial troops (three of whom are badly wounded) he brought off priſoners, with ten tories, all of whom are on their way to Springfield-jail. The riflemen, in theſe ſkirmiſhes, loſt one man, who (we hear) is a priſoner in Boſton-jail. The enemy, in return, endeavored to ſurpriſe our guard at Roxbury: but they, being appriſed of it by a deſerter, had time to prepare for it: but by ſome negligence or miſconduct in the officer

of

of the guard, they burned the George tavern on the neck; and have every day ſince been cannonading us from their lines, both at Roxbury and Charleſtown, but with no other effect than the loſs of two men. On our part, except ſtraggling fires from the ſmall arms about the lines, which we endeavor to reſtrain, we have made little or no return.

Our ſituation, in the article of powder, is much more alarming than I had the moſt diſtant idea of. Having deſired a return to be made out (on my arrival) of the ammunition, I found three hundred and three barrels and a half of powder mentioned as in the ſtore: but on ordering a new ſupply of cartridges yeſterday, I was informed, to my very great aſtoniſhment, that there was no more than thirty-ſix barrels of the Maſſachuſetts ſtore, which, with the ſtock of Rhode-Iſland, New-Hampſhire, and Connecticut, makes nine thouſand nine hundred and thirty-ſeven pounds,—not more than nine rounds a man. As there had been no conſumption of powder ſince, that could in any degree account for ſuch a deficiency, I was very particular in my inquiries, and found that the committee of ſupplies, not being ſufficiently acquainted with the nature of a return, or miſapprehending my requeſt, ſent in an account of all the ammunition which had been collected by the province; ſo that the report included not only what was in hand, but what had been ſpent.

Upon diſcovering this miſtake, I immediately went up to confer with the ſpeaker of the houſe of repreſentatives, upon ſome meaſures to obtain a ſupply from the neighboring townſhips, in ſuch a manner as might prevent our poverty being known; as it is a ſecret of too great conſequence to be divulged in the general court, ſome individual of which might perhaps indiſcreetly ſuffer it to eſcape him, ſo as to find its way to the enemy,—the conſequences of which are terrible even in idea. I ſhall alſo write to the governors of Rhode-Iſland and Connecticut, and the committee of ſafety in New-Hampſhire, on this ſubject, urging, in the moſt

forcible terms, the neceſſity of an immediate ſupply, if in their power. I need not enlarge on our melancholy ſituation: It is ſufficient that the exiſtence of the army and the ſalvation of the country depends upon ſomething being done for our relief, both ſpeedy and effectual, and that our ſituation be kept a profound ſecret.

In the incloſures, N° 2 and 3, I ſend the allowance of proviſions, &c, made by the provinces of Connecticut and Maſſachuſetts. The mode and quantity are different from what has fallen within my experience, and, I am confident, muſt prove very waſteful and expenſive. If any alteration can be ſafely made (which I much doubt), there might be a great ſaving to the public.

A gentleman of my family, aſſiſted by a deſerter who has ſome ſkill in fortification, has, by my direction, ſketched out two draughts of our reſpective lines at Charleſtown and Roxbury, which, with the explanations, will convey ſome idea of our ſituation, and, I hope, prove acceptable to the members of the honorable Congreſs. They are the incloſures, N° 4 and 5.

Since I had the honor of addreſſing you laſt, I have been applied to, by a committee of the general court, for a detachment of the army, to protect the inhabitants of the eaſtern parts of this province from ſome apprehended depredations on their coaſts. I could have wiſhed to have complied with their requeſt: but, after due conſideration, and conſulting the general officers, together with thoſe members of Congreſs who are here, I thought it my duty to excuſe myſelf. The application and my anſwer are the incloſures, N° 6 and 7, which I hope will be approved by the honorable Congreſs.

Since I began this letter, the original (of which the incloſure, N° 8 is a copy) fell into my hands. As the writer is a perſon of ſome note in Boſton, and it contains ſome advices of importance not mentioned by others, I thought proper to forward it as I received it. By comparing the hand-writing with another letter, it appears the writer is one Belcher

Noyes,

Noyes, a perſon probably known to ſome of the gentlemen, delegates from this province, who can determine from his principles and character, what credit is due to him.

The army is now formed into three grand diviſions, under the command of the generals Ward, Lee, and Putnam;—each diviſion into two brigades, conſiſting of about ſix regiments each, commanded by generals Thomas and Spencer at Roxbury,—Heath at Cambridge,—Sullivan and Greene at Winter-hill. By this, you will pleaſe to obſerve, there is a deficiency of one brigadier-general (occaſioned by Mr. Pomroy's not acting under his commiſſion) which I beg may be filled up as ſoon as poſſible. I obſerve the honorable Congreſs have alſo favored me with the appointment of three brigade-majors. I preſume they have or intend to appoint the reſt ſoon, as they cannot be unacquainted that one is neceſſary to each brigade; and, in a new-raiſed army, it will be an office of great duty and ſervice.

General Gage has at length liberated the people of Boſton, who land in numbers at Chelſea every day. The terms on which the paſſes are granted, as to money, effects, and proviſions, correſpond with Mr. Noyes's letter.

We have ſeveral reports that general Gage is diſmantling Caſtle-William, and bringing all the cannon up to town: but, upon a very particular inquiry, accounts are ſo various, that I cannot aſcertain the truth of it. * * *

On the firſt inſtant, a chief of the Caghnewaga tribe, who lives about ſix miles from Montréal, came in here, accompanied by a colonel Bayley of Cohoſs. His accounts of the temper and diſpoſition of the Indians are very favorable. He ſays they have been ſtrongly ſolicited by governor Carleton to engage againſt us; but his nation is totally averſe;—that threats, as well as entreaties, have been uſed without effect;—that the Canadians are well-diſpoſed to the Engliſh colonies; and, if any expedition is meditated againſt Canada, the Indians in that quarter will give all their aſſiſtance. I have endeavored to cheriſh theſe favorable diſpoſitions, and have recommended

to him to cultivate them on his return. What I have ſaid, I enforced with a preſent, which I underſtood would be agreeable to him: and as he is repreſented to be a man of weight and conſequence in his own tribe, I flatter myſelf his viſit will have a good effect. His accounts of general Carleton's force and ſituation at St. John's correſpond with what we have already had from that quarter.

The acceſſion of Georgia to the meaſures of the Congreſs is a happy event, and muſt give a ſincere pleaſure to every friend of America.

Auguſt 5.——We have accounts this morning of two exploſions at the caſtle; ſo that its deſtruction may now be ſuppoſed certain.

I have this morning been alarmed with an information that two gentlemen from Philadelphia (Mr. Hitchbourn and captain White), with letters for general Lee and myſelf, have been taken by captain Ayſcough at Rhode-Iſland, the letters intercepted and ſent forward to Boſton,—with the bearers, as priſoners; that the captain exulted much in the diſcoveries he had made: and my informer (who was alſo in the boat, but releaſed) underſtood them to be letters of conſequence. I have therefore diſpatched the expreſs immediately back, though I had before reſolved to detain him till Feſſenden's return. I ſhall be anxious till I am relieved from the ſuſpenſe I am in, as to the contents of thoſe letters.

It is exceedingly unfortunate that gentlemen ſhould chuſe to travel the only road on which there is danger. Let the event of this be what it will, I hope it will ſerve as a general caution againſt truſting any letters that way in future.

Nothing of conſequence has occurred in camp theſe two days.—The inhabitants of Boſton continue coming out at Chelſea, but under a new reſtriction, that no *men* ſhall come out without ſpecial licence, which is refuſed to all mechanics, ſince the tory laborers were taken at the light-houſe. I have the honor to be, &c.

G. W.

[*The*

[*The following letter bears no date, but appears to have been written on or about the twenty-ſixth of Auguſt, 1775.*]

SIR,

THE incloſed letter came under ſuch a direction and circumſtances, as led me to ſuppoſe it contained ſome intereſting advices, either reſpecting a ſupply of powder, or the clothing lately taken at Philadelphia. I therefore took the liberty of breaking the ſeal, for which I hope the ſervice and my motives will apologiſe.

As the filling up the place of vacant brigadier-general will probably be of the firſt buſineſs of the honorable Congreſs, I flatter myſelf it will not be deemed aſſuming, to mention the names of two gentlemen, whoſe former ſervices, rank and age, may be thought worthy of attention on this occaſion. The former is colonel John Armſtrong, of Pennſylvania: he ſerved during the laſt war, in moſt of the campaigns to the ſouthward; was honored with the command of the Pennſylvania forces, and his general military conduct and ſpirit much approved by all who ſerved with him: beſides which, his character was diſtinguiſhed by an enterpriſe againſt the Indians, which he planned with great judgment, and executed with equal courage and ſucceſs. It was not till lately that I had reaſon to believe he would enter again on public ſervice; and it is now wholly unſolicited and unknown on his part. The other gentleman is colonel Fry, of Maſſachuſetts-Bay. He entered into the ſervice as early as 1745, and roſe through the different military ranks, in the ſucceeding wars, to that of colonel, until laſt June, when he was appointed a major-general by the Congreſs of this province. From theſe circumſtances, together with the favorable report made to me of him, I preſume he ſuſtained the character of a good officer, though I do not find it diſtinguiſhed by any peculiar ſervice.

Either

Either of these gentlemen, or any other whom the honorable Congress shall please to favor with this appointment, will be received by me with the utmost deference and respect.

The late adjournment having made it impracticable to know the pleasure of the Congress as to the appointment of brigade-majors, beyond the number of three which they were pleased to leave to me,—and the service not admitting of farther delay,—I have continued the other three; which I hope their honors will not disapprove. These latter were recommended by the respective corps to which they belong, as the propereſt persons for these offices until farther direction, and have discharged the duty ever since. They are the majors Box, Scammel, and Samuel Brewer.

Last saturday night we took possession of a hill considerably advanced beyond our former lines; which brought on a very heavy cannonade from Bunker's hill, and afterwards a bombardment, which has been since kept up with little spirit on their part, or damage on ours. The work having been continued ever since, is now so advanced, and the men so well covered, as to leave us under no apprehensions of much farther loss. In this affair, we had killed—one adjutant, one volunteer, and two privates. The scarcity of ammunition does not admit of our availing ourselves of the situation, as we otherwise might do: but this evil, I hope, will soon be remedied, as I have been informed of the arrival of a large quantity at New-York, some at New-London, and more hourly expected at different places. I need not add to what I have already said on this subject.—Our late supply was very seasonable, but far short of our necessities.

The late adjournment of the honorable Congress having been made before my letter of the fourteenth instant was received, I must now beg leave to recall their attention to those parts of it which respect the provision for the winter, the reduction of the troops, the double commissions under different establishments, and colonel Gridley's appointment of major-general;

general; in all which, I hope to be honored with their commands as ſoon as poſſible.

The advocate-general has ſent me a memorial reſpecting his ſervice, which I have the honor to incloſe (N° 1); and from the variety and multiplicity of duty in a new army, as well as his regular ſervice and attendance, I am induced to recommend him to the farther notice of the honorable Congreſs.

The treatment of our officers, priſoners at Boſton, induced me to write to general Gage on that ſubject. His anſwer and my reply I have the honor to lay before the Congreſs, in the incloſures N° 2, 3, 4; ſince which I have heard nothing from him.

I remain, with the greateſt reſpect and regard, &c. G. W.

To the Honorable PETER VANBRUGH LIVINGSTON, *Eſq. Preſident of the Provincial Convention, New-York.*

SIR, *Camp at Cambridge, Auguſt*, 30, 1775.

* * * MR. Livingſton and ſome other gentlemen from your city brought us the acceptable news of the ſafe arrival of a large quantity of powder, and five hundred ſtand of arms. Our ſituation is ſuch as requires your immediate aſſiſtance and ſupply in that article. We have lately taken poſſeſſion of a hill conſiderably advanced towards the enemy; but our poverty prevents our availing ourſelves of any advantage of ſituation. I muſt therefore moſt earneſtly entreat that meaſures may be taken to forward to this camp, in the moſt ſafe and expeditious manner, whatever ammunition can be ſpared from the immediate and neceſſary defence of the province. The value of whatever may be ſent in conſequence of this requeſt will be paid by order from hence when delivered, or negotiated with the honorable continental Congreſs at Philadelphia, as may be agreed with the proprietors. I only requeſt that no time may be loſt through any

ſuch difficulties, as our ſituation is ſo critical, and the exigence ſo great. The mode of conveyance I muſt leave with the provincial Congreſs, or the committee of the city. I doubt not they will take every precaution to make it ſafe and expeditious.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Camp at Cambridge, Sept.* 7, 1775.

I DO myſelf the honor of addreſſing you in conſequence of an application from the commiſſary-general, who is, by my direction, taking all proper precautions on the approach of winter. I deſired him to commit to writing ſuch propoſals as his experience and knowledge of the country might entitle him to make; which he has done in the paper which I have the honor to incloſe. The difficulty of procuring a ſufficient quantity of ſalt, which I objected to him, he has fully obviated, by aſſuring me that there is ſo much now actually in ſtore, in this and the neighboring towns, as will remove all poſſibility of a diſappointment.

I propoſe to do myſelf the honor of writing, in a few days, fully and particularly on ſeveral heads, to which I muſt now refer. In the mean time, I have only to inform the honorable Congreſs, that I have received a ſmall ſupply of ſeven thouſand pounds of powder this week from Rhode-Iſland, and in a few days expect ſeven tons of lead, and five hundred ſtand of arms, a part of the ſame importation; and to requeſt that more money may be forwarded with all expedition, the military cheſt being nearly exhauſted.

I am, with the greateſt reſpect, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Camp at Cambridge, Sept.* 21, 1775.

I HAVE been in daily expectation of being favored with the commands of the honorable Congreſs, on the ſubject of my two laſt letters. The ſeaſon now advances ſo faſt,

faſt, that I cannot any longer defer laying before them ſuch farther meaſures as require their immediate attention, and in which I wait their direction.

The mode in which the preſent army has been collected has occaſioned ſome difficulty in procuring the ſubſcription of both officers and ſoldiers to the continental articles of war. Their principal objection has been, that it might ſubject them to a longer ſervice than that for which they engaged under their ſeveral provincial eſtabliſhments. It is in vain to attempt to reaſon away the prejudices of a whole army: * * *. I have therefore forbore preſſing them, as I did not experience any ſuch inconvenience from their adherence to their former rules, as would warrant the riſk of entering into a conteſt upon it; more eſpecially as the reſtraints, neceſſary for the eſtabliſhment of eſſential diſcipline and ſubordination, indiſpoſed their minds to every change, and made it both duty and policy to introduce as little novelty as poſſible. With the preſent army, I fear ſuch a ſubſcription is impracticable: but the difficulty will ceaſe with this army.

The Connecticut and Rhode-Iſland troops ſtand engaged to the firſt of December only; and none longer than the firſt of January. A diſſolution of the preſent army therefore will take place, unleſs ſome early proviſion is made againſt ſuch an event. Moſt of the general officers are of opinion the greater part of them may be re-enliſted for the winter, or another campaign, with the indulgence of a furlough to viſit their friends, which may be regulated ſo as not to endanger the ſervice. How far it may be proper to form the new army entirely out of the old, for another campaign, rather than from the contingents of the ſeveral provinces, is a queſtion which involves in it too many conſiderations of policy and prudence, for me to undertake to decide. It appears to be impoſſible to draw it from any other ſource than the old army, for this winter; and, as the pay is ample, I hope a ſufficient number will engage in the ſervice for that time at leaſt. But there are various opinions of the temper of the

men

men on the ſubject; and there may be great hazard in deferring the trial ſo long.

In the continental eſtabliſhment, no proviſion has been made for the pay of artificers, diſtinct from that of the common ſoldiers; whereas, under the provincial, ſuch as found their own tools, were allowed one ſhilling per diem advance, and particular artiſans, more. The pay of the artillery alſo now differs from that of the province; the men have leſs, the officers more; and, for ſome ranks, no proviſion is made, as the Congreſs will pleaſe to obſerve by the liſt which I have the honor to incloſe (N° 1). Theſe particulars, though ſeemingly inconſiderable, are the ſource of much complaint and diſſatisfaction, which I endeavor to compoſe in the beſt manner I am able.

By the returns of the rifle companies, and that batallion, they appear to exceed their eſtabliſhment very conſiderably. I doubt my authority to pay theſe extra men without the direction of the Congreſs: but it would be deemed a great hardſhip, wholly to refuſe them, as they have been encouraged to come.

The neceſſities of the troops having required pay, I directed that thoſe of the Maſſachuſetts ſhould receive for one month, upon their being muſtered, and returning a proper roll: but a claim was immediately made for pay by lunar months; and ſeveral regiments have declined taking up their warrants on this account. As this practice was entirely new to me, though ſaid to be warranted by former uſage, here the matter now waits the determination of the honorable Congreſs. I find, in Connecticut and Rhode-Iſland, this point was ſettled by calendar months: in Maſſachuſetts, though mentioned in the Congreſs, it was left undetermined; which is alſo the caſe of New-Hampſhire.

The incloſure, N° 2, is a petition from the ſubalterns, reſpecting their pay. Where there are only two of theſe in a company, I have conſidered one as an enſign, and ordered him pay as ſuch, as in the Connecticut forces. I muſt beg

leave

leave to recommend this petition to the favor of the Congreſs, as I am of opinion the allowance is inadequate to their rank and ſervice, and is one great ſource of that familiarity between the officers and men, which is ſo incompatible with ſubordination and diſcipline. Many valuable officers of thoſe ranks, finding themſelves unable to ſupport the character and appearance of officers, (I am informed) will retire as ſoon as the term of ſervice is expired, if there is no alteration.

For the better regulation of duty, I found it neceſſary to ſettle the rank of the officers, and to number the regiments; and, as I had not received the commands of the Congreſs on the ſubject, and the exigence of the ſervice forbade any farther delay, the general officers were conſidered as having no regiments,—an alteration, which, I underſtand, is not pleaſing to ſome of them, but appeared to me and others to be proper, when it was conſidered, that, by this means, the whole army is put upon one footing, and all particular attachments diſſolved.

Among many other conſiderations which the approach of winter will demand, that of clothing appears to be one of the moſt important. So far as regards the preſervation of the army from cold, they may be deemed in a ſtate of nakedneſs. Many of the men have been without blankets the whole campaign: and thoſe, which have been in uſe during the ſummer, are ſo much worn as to be of little ſervice. In order to make a ſuitable proviſion in theſe articles, and at the ſame time to guard the public againſt impoſition and expenſe, it ſeems neceſſary to determine the mode of continuing the army: for, ſhould theſe troops be clothed under their preſent engagement, and, at the expiration of the term of ſervice, decline renewing it, a ſet of unprovided men may be ſent to ſupply their places.

I cannot ſuppoſe it to be unknown to the honorable Congreſs, that, in all armies, it is an eſtabliſhed practice to make an allowance to officers, of proviſions and forage, proportionate to their rank. As ſuch an allowance formed no

part

part of the continental eſtabliſhment, I have hitherto forborne to iſſue the orders for that purpoſe: but, as it is a received opinion of ſuch members of the Congreſs as I have had an opportunity of conſulting, as well as throughout the army, that it muſt be deemed a matter of courſe and implied in the eſtabliſhment of the army, I have directed the following proportion of rations, being the ſame allowed in the American armies laſt war:——major-general, fifteen; brigadier-general, twelve; colonel, ſix; lieutenant-colonel, five; major, four; captain, three; ſubaltern, two; ſtaff, two.

If theſe ſhould not be approved by the honorable Congreſs, they will pleaſe to ſignify their pleaſure, as to the alterations they would have made in the whole or in part.

I am now to inform the honorable Congreſs, that, encouraged by the repeated declarations of the Canadians and Indians, and urged by their requeſts, I have detached colonel Arnold with a thouſand men, to penetrate into Canada by way of Kennebeck river, and, if poſſible, to make himſelf maſter of Quebec. By this manœuvre, I propoſed either to divert Carleton from St. John's, which would leave a free paſſage to general Schuyler;—or, if this did not take effect, Quebec, in its preſent defenceleſs ſtate, muſt fall into his hands an eaſy prey. I made all poſſible inquiry, as to the diſtance, the ſafety of the route, and the danger of the ſeaſon being too far advanced; but found nothing in either, to deter me from proceeding, more eſpecially as it met with very general approbation from all whom I conſulted upon it. But, that nothing might be omitted, to enable me to judge of its propriety and probable conſequences, I communicated it by expreſs to general Schuyler, who approved of it in ſuch terms, that I reſolved to put it in immediate execution. They have now left this place ſeven days; and, if favored with a good wind, I hope ſoon to hear of their being ſafe in Kennebeck river. For the ſatisfaction of the Congreſs, I here incloſe a copy of the propoſed route (N° 3). I alſo do myſelf the honor of incloſing a manifeſto, which I cauſed to be printed here, and

of

of which colonel Arnold has taken a ſuitable number with him. This is the incloſure, N° 4. I have alſo forwarded a copy of his inſtructions (N° 5):—from all which, I hope the Congreſs will have a clear view of the motives, plan, and intended execution of this enterpriſe, and that I ſhall be ſo happy as to meet with their approbation in it.

I was the more induced to make this detachment, as it is my clear opinion, from a careful obſervation of the movements of the enemy, corroborated by all the intelligence we receive by deſerters and others, (of the former of whom we have ſome every day) that the enemy have no intention to come out, until they are reinforced. They have been wholly employed for ſome time paſt in procuring materials for barracks, fuel, and making other preparations for winter. Theſe circumſtances, with the conſtant additions to their works which are apparently defenſive, have led to the above concluſion, and enabled me to ſpare this body of men where I hope they will be uſefully and ſucceſsfully employed.

The ſtate of inactivity, in which this army has lain for ſome time, by no means correſponds with my wiſhes, by ſome deciſive ſtroke to relieve my country from the heavy expenſe its ſubſiſtence muſt create. After frequently reconnoitring the ſituation of the enemy in the town of Boſton, collecting all poſſible intelligence, and digeſting the whole, a ſurpriſe did not appear to me wholly impracticable, though hazardous. I communicated it to the general officers ſome days before I called them to a council, that they might be prepared with their opinions. The reſult I have the honor of incloſing (N° 6). I cannot ſay that I have wholly laid it aſide: but new events may occaſion new meaſures. Of this I hope the honorable Congreſs can need no aſſurance, that there is not a man in America who more earneſtly wiſhes ſuch a termination of the campaign, as to make the army no longer neceſſary.

The ſeaſon advances ſo faſt, that I have given orders to prepare barracks and other accommodations for the winter.

The great ſcarcity of tow-cloth in this country, I fear, will totally diſappoint us in our expectations of procuring hunting-ſhirts. Governor Cooke informs me, few or none are to be had in Rhode-Iſland; and governor Trumbull gives me little encouragement to expect many from Connecticut.

I have filled up the office of quarter-maſter-general which the Congreſs was pleaſed to leave to me, by the appointment of major Mifflin, which I hope and believe will be univerſally acceptable.

It gives me great pain to be obliged to ſolicit the attention of the honorable Congreſs to the ſtate of this army, in terms which imply the ſlighteſt apprehenſion of being neglected. But my ſituation is inexpreſſibly diſtreſſing, to ſee the winter faſt approaching upon a naked army; the time of their ſervice within a few weeks of expiring; and no proviſion yet made for ſuch important events. Added to theſe, the military cheſt is totally exhauſted: the paymaſter has not a ſingle dollar in hand: the commiſſary-general aſſures me he has ſtrained his credit, for the ſubſiſtence of the army, to the utmoſt. The quarter-maſter-general is preciſely in the ſame ſituation; and the greater part of the troops are in a ſtate not far from mutiny, upon the deduction from their ſtated allowance. I know not to whom I am to impute this failure: but I am of opinion, if the evil is not immediately remedied, and more punctuality obſerved in future, the army muſt abſolutely break up. I hoped I had ſo fully expreſſed myſelf on this ſubject (both by letter, and to thoſe members of the Congreſs who honored the camp with a viſit), that no diſappointment could poſſibly happen: I therefore hourly expected advice from the paymaſter that he had received a freſh ſupply, in addition to the hundred and ſeventy-two thouſand dollars delivered him in Auguſt; and thought myſelf warranted to aſſure the public creditors that in a few days they ſhould be ſatisfied. But the delay has brought matters to ſuch a criſis, as admits of no farther uncertain expectation. I have therefore ſent off this expreſs,

with orders to make all poſſible diſpatch. It is my moſt earneſt requeſt that he may be returned with all poſſible expedition, unleſs the honorable Congreſs have already forwarded what is ſo indiſpenſably neceſſary.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Camp at Cambridge, Sept.* 30, 1775.

THE reverend Mr. Kirkland, the bearer of this, having been introduced to the honorable Congreſs, can need no particular recommendation from me. But as he now wiſhes to have the affairs of his miſſion and public employ put upon ſome ſuitable footing, I cannot but intimate my ſenſe of the importance of his ſtation, and the great advantages which have and may reſult to the United Colonies, from his ſituation being made reſpectable.

All accounts agree that much of the favorable diſpoſition, ſhewn by the Indians, may be aſcribed to his labor and influence. He has accompanied a chief of the Oneidas to this camp, which I have endeavored to make agreeable to him, both by civility and ſome ſmall preſents. Mr. Kirkland being alſo in ſome neceſſity for money to bear his travelling charges and other expenſes, I have ſupplied him with thirty-two pounds lawful money.

I cannot but congratulate the honorable Congreſs on the happy temper of the Canadians and Indians, our accounts of which are now fully confirmed by ſome intercepted letters from officers in Canada, to general Gage and others in Boſton, which were found on board the veſſel lately taken, going into Boſton with a donation of cattle and other freſh proviſions for the miniſterial army.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Camp at Cambridge, Oct.* 5, 1775.

I WAS honored with your favor of the twenty-ſixth ultimo, late the night before laſt; and a meeting of the general officers having been called upon a buſineſs which will make a conſiderable part of this letter, I took the opportunity of laying before them thoſe parts of yours which reſpect the continuance and new-modelling of the army, the fuel, clothing, and other preparations for the enſuing winter. They have taken two or three days to conſider; and, as ſoon as I am poſſeſſed of their opinions, I ſhall loſe no time in tranſmitting the reſult, not only on the above ſubjects, but the number of troops neceſſary to be kept up.

I have alſo directed the commiſſary-general and the quarter-maſter-general to prepare eſtimates of the expenſe of their departments for a certain given number of men, from which a judgment may be made, when the number of men to be kept in pay is determined:—all which I ſhall do myſelf the honor to lay before the Congreſs, as ſoon as they are ready.

I have now a painful though a neceſſary duty to perform, reſpecting Dr. Church, director-general of the hoſpital. About a week ago, Mr. ſecretary Ward of Providence ſent up to me one Wainwood, an inhabitant of Newport, with a letter directed to major Cane in Boſton, in [*occult*] characters, which he ſaid had been left with Wainwood ſome time ago, by a woman who was kept by Dr. Church. She had before preſſed Wainwood to take her to captain Wallace, Mr. Dudley the collector, or George Rome; which he declined. She then gave him the letter, with a ſtrict charge to deliver it to either of thoſe gentlemen. He, ſuſpecting ſome improper correſpondence, kept the letter, and after ſome time opened it; but, not being able to read it, laid it up, where it remained until he received an obſcure letter from the woman, expreſſing an anxiety after the original letter. He then communicated the whole matter to Mr. Ward, who

ſent

ſent him up with the papers to me. I immediately ſecured the woman: but for a long time ſhe was proof againſt every threat and perſuaſion to diſcover the author. However, at length ſhe was brought to a confeſſion, and named Dr. Church. I then immediately ſecured him and all his papers. Upon his firſt examination, he readily acknowledged the letter, ſaid it was deſigned for his brother Fleming, and, when deciphered, would be found to contain nothing criminal. He acknowledged his never having communicated the correſpondence to any perſon here but the girl, and made many proteſtations of the purity of his intentions. Having found a perſon capable of deciphering the letter, I in the mean time had all his papers ſearched, but found nothing criminal among them: but it appeared on inquiry, that a confidant had been among the papers before my meſſenger arrived. I then called the general officers together for their advice, the reſult of which you will find in the incloſure, N° 1. The deciphered letter is the incloſure, N° 2, The army and country are exceedingly irritated: and upon a free diſcuſſion of the nature, circumſtances, and conſequence of this matter, it has been unanimouſly agreed to lay it before the honorable Congreſs for their ſpecial advice and direction; at the ſame time ſuggeſting to their conſideration, whether an alteration of the twenty-eighth article of war may not be neceſſary.

As I ſhall reſerve all farther remarks upon the ſtate of the army till my next, I ſhall now beg leave to requeſt the determination of Congreſs, as to the property and diſpoſal of ſuch veſſels and cargoes as are deſigned for the ſupply of the enemy, and may fall into our hands. There has been an event of this kind at Portſmouth (as by the incloſure, N° 3), in which I have directed the cargo to be brought hither for the uſe of the army, reſerving the ſettlement of any claims of capture to the deciſion of Congreſs.

As there are many unfortunate individuals whoſe property has been confiſcated by the enemy, I would humbly ſuggeſt to the conſideration of Congreſs the humanity of applying

in part or in the whole, ſuch captures to the relief of thoſe ſufferers, after compenſating any expenſe of the captors, and for their activity and ſpirit. I am the more induced to requeſt this determination may be ſpeedy, as I have directed three veſſels to be equipped in order to cut off the ſupplies; and, from the number of veſſels hourly arriving, it may become an object of ſome importance. In the diſpoſal of theſe captures, for the encouragement of the officers and men, I have allowed them one-third of the cargoes, except military ſtores, which, with the veſſels, are to be reſerved for the public uſe. I hope my plan, as well as the execution, will be favored with the approbation of Congreſs.

One Mr. Fiſk, an intelligent perſon, came out of Boſton on the third inſtant, and gives us the following advices:—that a fleet, conſiſting of a ſixty-four, and twenty-gun ſhip, two ſloops of eighteen guns, and two tranſports with ſix hundred men, were to ſail from Boſton as yeſterday; that they took on board two mortars, four howitzers, and other artillery calculated for the bombardment of a town:—their deſtination was kept a profound ſecret:—that an expreſs ſloop of war, which left England the eighth Auguſt, arrived four days ago;—that general Gage is recalled, and laſt ſunday reſigned his command to general Howe;—that lord Percy, colonel Smith, and other officers who were at Lexington, are ordered home with Gage;—that ſix ſhips of the line and two cutters were coming out under ſir Peter Dennis;—that five regiments and a thouſand marines are ordered out, and may be expected in three or four weeks:—no proſpect of accommodation; but the miniſtry determined to puſh the war to the utmoſt.

I have an expreſs from colonel Arnold, and herewith ſend a copy of his letter and an incloſure, N° 4 and 5.—I am happy in finding he meets with no diſcouragement.—The claim of the rifle officers, to be independent of all the ſuperior officers except colonel Arnold, is without any countenance or authority from me, as I have ſignified in my laſt diſpatch both to

colonel

colonel Arnold and captain Morgan.—The captain of the brig from Quebec for Boſton informs me that there is no ſuſpicion of any ſuch expedition; and that, if Carleton is not drove from St. John's, ſo as to be obliged to throw himſelf into Quebec, it muſt fall into our hands, as it is left without a regular ſoldier, and many of the inhabitants are moſt favorably diſpoſed to the American cauſe;—and that there is the largeſt ſtock of ammunition ever collected in America.

In the above veſſel ſome letters were alſo found, from an officer at Quebec, to general Gage and major Sheriff at Boſton, containing ſuch an account of the temper of the Canadians, as cannot but afford the higheſt ſatisfaction. I have thought it beſt to forward them: they are the incloſures, N° 6 and 7.

I am, with the greateſt reſpect, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Camp at Cambridge, Oct.* 12, 1775.

I AM honored with your ſeveral favors of the twenty-ſixth and thirtieth September, and fifth October, the contents of which I ſhall beg leave to notice in their reſpective order.

Previous to the direction of Congreſs to conſult the general officers on the beſt mode of continuing and providing for the army during the winter, I had deſired them to turn their thoughts upon theſe ſubjects, and to favor me with the reſult, by a particular day, in writing. In this interval, the appointment of Dr. Franklin, Mr. Lynch, and colonel Harriſon, was communicated,—an event, which has given me the higheſt ſatisfaction, as the ſubject was too weighty and complex for a diſcuſſion by letter. This appointment made any concluſion here unneceſſary, as it is not probable any ſuch arrangement would be agreed on, as would not be altered in ſome reſpects, upon a full and free conference. This good effect will ariſe from the ſtep already taken, that every officer

will be prepared to give his ſentiments upon theſe important ſubjects.

The eſtimates of the commiſſary and quarter-maſter-general I have now the honor of incloſing. The firſt is N° 1,—the other, N° 2.

With reſpect to the reduction of the pay of the men, which may enter into the conſideration of their ſupport, it is the unanimous opinion of the general officers, that it cannot be touched with ſafety at preſent. * * *

Upon the preſumption of there being a vacancy in the direction of the hoſpital, lieutenant-colonel Hand, formerly a ſurgeon in the eighteenth regiment, or royal Iriſh, and Dr. Foſter, late of Charleſtown, and one of the ſurgeons of the hoſpital under Dr. Church, are candidates for that office. I do not pretend to be acquainted with their reſpective merits, and therefore have given them no farther expectation, than that they ſhould be mentioned as candidates for the department. I therefore need only to add upon this ſubject, that the affairs of the hoſpital require that the appointment ſhould be made as ſoon as poſſible.

Before I was honored with your favor of the fifth inſtant, I had given orders for the equipment of ſome armed veſſels, to intercept the enemy's ſupplies of proviſions and ammunition. One of them was on a cruiſe between Cape Anne and Cape Cod, when the expreſs arrived. The others will be fit for the ſea in a few days, under the command of officers of the continental army, who are well recommended, as perſons acquainted with the ſea, and capable of ſuch a ſervice. Two of theſe will be immediately diſpatched on this duty; and every particular, mentioned in your favor of the fifth inſtant, literally complied with.

That the honorable Congreſs may have a more complete idea of the plan on which theſe veſſels are equipped, I incloſe a copy of the inſtructions given to the captains now out (N° 4). Theſe, with the additional inſtruction directed,

will be given to the captains who go into the mouth of St. Laurence's river. As both officers and men moſt cheerfully engage in the ſervice on the terms mentioned in theſe inſtructions, I fear that the propoſed increaſe will create ſome difficulty, by making a difference between men engaged on ſimilar ſervice. I have therefore not yet communicated this part of the plan, but reſerved an extra bounty as a reward for extraordinary activity. There are no armed veſſels in this province; and governor Cooke informs me the enterpriſe can receive no aſſiſtance from him, as one of the armed veſſels of Rhode-Iſland is on a long cruiſe, and the other unfit for the ſervice. Nothing ſhall be omitted, to ſecure ſucceſs. A fortunate capture of an ordnance ſhip would give new life to the camp, and an immediate turn to the iſſue of this campaign.

Our laſt accounts from colonel Arnold are very favorable: he was proceeding with all expedition; and I flatter myſelf (making all allowances) he will be at Quebec the twentieth inſtant, where a gentleman from Canada (Mr. * * *) aſſures me he will meet with no reſiſtance.

In the quarter-maſter's eſtimate, there are ſome articles omitted, of which he informs me he cannot pretend to furniſh a computation,—ſuch as cartage, tools, &c, for which ſome general allowance muſt be made.

From the various accounts received from Europe, there may be reaſon to expect troops will be landed at New-York, or ſome other middle colony. I ſhould be glad to know the pleaſure of the Congreſs, whether, upon ſuch an event, it would be expected that a part of this army ſhould be detached, or the internal force of ſuch colony and its neighborhood be deemed ſufficient; or whether, in ſuch caſe, I am to wait the particular direction of Congreſs.

The fleet, mentioned in my laſt, has been ſeen ſtanding N. N. E; ſo that we apprehend it is intended for ſome part of this province, or New-Hampſhire, or poſſibly Quebec,

The

The lateſt and beſt accounts we have from the enemy, are, that they are engaged in their new work acroſs the ſouth end of Boſton, preparing their barracks, &c, for winter;—that it is propoſed to keep from five hundred to a thouſand men on Bunker's hill all winter, who are to be relieved once a week;—the reſt to be drawn into Boſton.

A perſon who has lately been a ſervant to major Conolly (a tool of lord Dunmore's) has given an account of a ſcheme to diſtreſs the ſouthern provinces, which appeared to me of ſufficient conſequence to be immediately tranſmitted. I have therefore got it atteſted, and do myſelf the honor of incloſing it, N° 5.

The new levies from Connecticut have lately marched into camp, and are a body of as good troops as any we have: ſo that we have now the ſame ſtrength, as before the detachment made under colonel Arnold.

I am, with the moſt reſpectful ſentiments to the honorable Congreſs, and yourſelf, ſir, your moſt obedient, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Camp at Cambridge, Octob. 24, 1775.*

MY conjecture of the deſtination of the late ſquadron from Boſton, in my laſt, has been unhappily verified by an outrage, exceeding, in barbarity and cruelty, every hoſtile act practiſed among civiliſed nations. I have incloſed the account given me by Mr. Jones, a gentleman of the town of Falmouth, of the deſtruction of that increaſing and flouriſhing village. He is a very great ſufferer, and informs me that the time allowed for the removal of effects was ſo ſmall, that valuable property of all kinds, and to a great amount, has been deſtroyed. The orders ſhewn by the captain for this horrid procedure (by which it appears the ſame deſolation is meditated upon all the towns on the coaſt) made it my duty to communicate it as quickly and extenſively as poſſible. As Portſmouth, was the next place to which he propoſed to go, general Sullivan was permitted to

go

go up, and give them his assistance and advice to ward off the blow. I flatter myself the like event will not happen there, as they have a fortification of some strength, and a vessel has arrived at a place called Sheepscot, with fifteen hundred pounds of powder.

The gentlemen of the Congress have nearly finished their business: but as they write by this opportunity, I must beg leave to refer you to their letter, for what concerns their commission.

We have had no occurrence of any consequence in the camp since I had the honor of addressing you last; but expect every hour to hear that Newport has shared the fate of unhappy Falmouth.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Camp at Cambridge, Octob.* 30, 1775.

THE information, which the gentlemen who have lately gone from hence can give the Congress, of the state and situation of the army, would have made a letter unnecessary, if I did not suppose there would be some anxiety to know the intentions of the army on the subject of the re-enlistment.

Agreeable to the advice of those gentlemen, and my own opinion, I immediately began by directing all such officers as proposed to continue, to signify their intentions as soon as possible. A great number of the returns are come in, from which I find that a very great proportion of the officers of the rank of captains, and under, will retire;—from present appearances, I may say, half,—but at least, one-third. It is with some concern also that I observe, that many of the officers who retire, discourage the continuance of the men, and, I fear, will communicate the infection to them. Some have advised that those officers who decline the service should be immediately dismissed: but this would be very dangerous and inconvenient. I confess I have great anxieties

upon

upon the ſubject, though I ſtill hope the pay and terms are ſo advantageous, that intereſt, and, I hope alſo, a regard to their country, will retain a greater proportion of the privates than their officers. In ſo important a matter, I ſhall eſteem it my indiſpenſable duty, not only to act with all poſſible prudence, but to give the moſt early and conſtant advice of my progreſs.

A ſupply of clothing, equal to our neceſſities, would greatly contribute to the encouragement and ſatisfaction of the men. In every point of view, it is ſo important, that I beg leave to call the attention of the Congreſs to it in a particular manner.

A ſergeant has juſt come in from Bunker's hill, but brings no important news.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Cambridge, Nov.* 2, 1775.

I COULD not ſuffer Mr. Randolph to quit this camp without bearing ſome teſtimony of my duty to the Congreſs; although his ſudden departure (occaſioned by the death of his worthy relative, whoſe loſs, as a good citizen and valuable member of ſociety, is much to be regretted) does not allow me time to be particular.

The incloſed return ſhews, at one view, what reliance we have upon the officers of this army, and how deficient we are like to be in ſubaltern officers. A few days more will enable me to inform the Congreſs what they have to expect from the ſoldiery, as I ſhall iſſue recruiting orders for this purpoſe, ſo ſoon as the officers are appointed,—which will be done this day,—having ſent for the general officers, to conſult them in the choice.

I muſt beg leave to recall the attention of the Congreſs to the appointment of a brigadier-general,—an officer as neceſſary to a brigade, as a colonel is to a regiment, and will be exceedingly wanted in the new arrangement.

The

The proclamations and aſſociation, herewith incloſed, came to my hands on monday laſt. I thought it my duty to ſend them to you.——Nothing of moment has happened ſince my laſt.

With reſpectful compliments to the members of Congreſs, I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Cambridge, Nov.* 8, 1775.

THE immediate occaſion of my giving the Congreſs the trouble of a letter at this time is to inform them, that, in conſequence of their order ſignified in your letter of the twentieth ultimo, I laid myſelf under a ſolemn tie of ſecrecy to captain M'Pherſon, and proceeded to examine his plan for the deſtruction of the fleet in the harbor of Boſton, with all that care and attention which the importance of it deſerved, and my judgment could lead to. But not being happy enough to coincide in opinion with that gentleman, and finding that his ſcheme would involve greater expenſe, than (under my doubts of its ſucceſs) I thought myſelf juſtified in giving into, I prevailed upon him to communicate his plan to three gentlemen of the artillery in this army, well acquainted in the knowledge and practice of gunnery. By them he has been convinced, that, inaſmuch as he ſet out upon wrong principles, the ſcheme would prove abortive. Unwilling however to relinquiſh his favorite project of reducing the naval force of Great Britain, he is very deſirous of building a number of row gallies for this purpoſe. But as the Congreſs alone are competent to the adoption of this meaſure, I have adviſed him (although he offered to go on with the building of them at his own expenſe, till the Congreſs ſhould decide) to repair immediately to Philadelphia with his propoſals; where, if they ſhould be agreed to, or veſſels of ſuperior force, agreeable to the wiſhes of moſt others, ſhould be reſolved on, he may ſet inſtantly about them, with all the materials upon the

the ſpot:—here, they are to collect.—To him therefore I refer for further information on this head.

A veſſel, ſaid to be from Philadelphia and bound to Boſton, with a hundred and twenty pipes of wine (a hundred and eighteen of which are ſecured) ſtranded at a place called Eaſtham, in a gale of wind on the ſecond inſtant:—another, from Boſton to Halifax, with dry goods, &c, (amounting, per invoice, to about two hundred and forty pounds lawful) got diſabled in the ſame gale, near Beverly. Theſe cargoes, with the papers, I have ordered to this place,—the veſſels to be taken care of till further orders. I have alſo an account of the taking of a wood-ſloop bound to Boſton, and carried into Portſmouth by one of our armed veſſels;—particulars not yet come to hand;—and this inſtant, of two others, from Nova Scotia to Boſton, with hay, wood, live ſtock, &c, by another of our armed ſchooners.—Theſe are in Plymouth.

Theſe accidents and captures point out the neceſſity of eſtabliſhing proper courts without loſs of time, for the deciſion of property, and the legality of ſeizures; otherwiſe I may be involved in inextricable difficulties.

Our priſoners, by the reduction of Fort Chamblee (on which happy event I moſt ſincerely congratulate the Congreſs), being conſiderably augmented, and likely to be increaſed, I ſubmit it to the wiſdom of Congreſs, whether ſome convenient inland towns, remote from the poſt-roads, ought not to be aſſigned them; the manner of their treatment, ſubſiſtence, &c, defined; and a commiſſary or agent appointed, to ſee that juſtice is done both to them and the public, proper accounts rendered, &c. Without a mode of this ſort is adopted, I fear there will be ſad confuſion hereafter, as there are great complaints at preſent.

I reckoned without my hoſt, when I informed the Congreſs in my laſt, that I ſhould in a day or two be able to acquaint them of the diſpoſition of the ſoldiery towards a new enliſtment.

ment. I have been in conſultation with the generals of this army ever ſince thurſday laſt, endeavoring to eſtabliſh new corps of officers; but find ſo many doubts and difficulties to reconcile, that I cannot ſay when they are to end, or what may be the conſequences; as there appears to be ſuch an unwillingneſs in the officers of one government mixing in the ſame regiment with thoſe of another; and, without it, many muſt be diſmiſſed who are willing to ſerve, notwithſtanding we are deficient on the whole.

The council of officers are unanimouſly of opinion that the command of the artillery ſhould no longer continue in colonel * * *; and knowing of no perſon better qualified to ſupply his place, or whoſe appointment will give more general ſatisfaction, have taken the liberty of recommending Henry Knox, eſquire, to the conſideration of Congreſs, thinking it indiſpenſably neceſſary at the ſame time that this regiment ſhould conſiſt of two lieutenant-colonels, two majors, and twelve companies, agreeable to the plan and eſtimate handed in; which differing from the laſt eſtabliſhment, I ſhould be glad to be inſtructed on.

The commiſſary-general not being returned, will apologiſe, I hope, for my ſilence reſpecting a requiſition of the expenſe of his clerks, &c, which I was to have obtained together with others, and forwarded.

I have heard nothing of colonel Arnold ſince the thirteenth ultimo. His letter of, and journal to, that date, will convey all the information I am able to give of him. I think he muſt be in Quebec. If any miſchance had happened to him, he would, as directed, have forwarded an expreſs.—No account yet of the armed veſſels ſent to St. Laurence.—I think they will meet the ſtores inward or outward bound.

Captain Symons, in the Cerberus lately ſent from Boſton to Falmouth, hath publiſhed the incloſed declaration at that place; and it is ſuſpected he intends to make ſome kind of a lodgement there. I wrote immediately to colonel Finnie of this army, who went up there upon the laſt alarm, to

ſpirit

ſpirit up the people and oppoſe it at all events.—Falmouth is about a hundred and thirty miles from this camp.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. I ſend a general return of the troops, and manifeſts of the cargoes and veſſels taken at Plymouth.

SIR, *Cambridge, Nov.* 11, 1775.

* * * Incloſed, you have a copy of an act, paſſed this ſeſſion, by the honorable council and houſe of repreſentatives of this province. It reſpects ſuch captures as may be made by veſſels fitted out by the province, or by individuals thereof. As the armed veſſels, fitted out at the continental expenſe, do not come under this law, I would have it ſubmitted to the conſideration of Congreſs, to point out a more ſummary way of proceeding, to determine the property and mode of condemnation of ſuch prizes as have been or hereafter may be made, than is ſpecified in this act.

Should not a court be eſtabliſhed by authority of Congreſs, to take cogniſance of prizes made by the continental veſſels? Whatever the mode is which they are pleaſed to adopt, there is an abſolute neceſſity of its being ſpeedily determined on: for I cannot ſpare time from military affairs, to give proper attention to theſe matters.

The inhabitants of Plymouth have taken a ſloop, laden with proviſions, &c, from Halifax, bound to Boſton; and the inhabitants of Beverly have, under cover of one of the armed ſchooners, taken a veſſel from Ireland, laden with beef, pork, butter, &c, for the ſame place. The latter brings papers and letters of a very intereſting nature, which are in the hands of the honorable council, who informed me they will tranſmit them to you by this conveyance. To the contents of theſe papers and letters I muſt beg leave to refer you and the honorable Congreſs, who will now ſee the abſolute neceſſity there is, of exerting all their wiſdom, to withſtand the mighty efforts of our enemies.

The

The trouble I have in the arrangement of the army is really inconceivable. Many of the officers ſent in their names to ſerve, in expectation of promotion: others ſtood aloof * * *; whilſt a number who had declined have again ſent in their names, to ſerve. So great has the confuſion, ariſing from theſe and many other perplexing circumſtances, been, that I found it abſolutely impoſſible to fix this very intereſting buſineſs exactly on the plan reſolved on in the conference, though I have kept up to the ſpirit, as near as the nature and neceſſity of the caſe would admit of: the difficulty with the ſoldiers is as great,—indeed more ſo, if poſſible, than with the officers. They will not enliſt, until they know their colonel, lieutenant-colonel, major, captain, &c; ſo that it was neceſſary to fix the officers the firſt thing; which is, at laſt, in ſome manner done; and I have given out enliſting orders.

You, ſir, can much eaſier judge, than I can expreſs, the anxiety of mind I muſt labor under on the occaſion, eſpecially at this time, when we may expect the enemy will begin to act on the arrival of their reinforcement, part of which is already come, and the remainder daily dropping in.

I have other diſtreſſes of a very alarming nature. The arms of our ſoldiery are ſo exceeding bad, that I aſſure you, ſir, I cannot place a proper confidence in them. Our powder is waſting faſt, notwithſtanding the ſtricteſt care, economy, and attention, is paid to it. The long ſeries of wet weather we have had, renders the greater part of what has been ſerved out to the men, of no uſe. Yeſterday I had a proof of it, as a party of the enemy, about four or five hundred, taking the advantage of a high tide, landed at Leechmore's point: we were alarmed, and of courſe ordered every man to examine his cartouch-box; when the melancholy truth appeared; and we were obliged to furniſh the greater part of them with freſh ammunition.

The damage done at the point was the taking of a man who watched a few horſes and cows: ten of the latter they

carried off. Colonel Thompſon marched down with his regiment of riflemen, and was joined by colonel Woodbridge, with a part of his and a part of Patterſon's regiment, who gallantly waded through the water, and ſoon obliged the enemy to embark under cover of a man-of-war, a floating battery, and the fire of a battery on Charleſtown neck. We have two of our men dangerouſly wounded by grape-ſhot from the man-of-war; and, by a flag ſent out this day, we are informed the enemy loſt two of their men.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Cambridge, Nov.* 19, 1775.

I Received your favors of the ſeventh and tenth inſtant, with the reſolves of the honorable Congreſs, to which I will pay all due attention.—As ſoon as two capable perſons can be found, I will diſpatch them to Nova-Scotia, on the ſervice reſolved on in Congreſs.

The reſolve to raiſe two batallions of marines will (if practicable in this army) entirely derange what has been done. It is therein mentioned, "one colonel for the two batallions:"—of courſe, a colonel muſt be diſmiſſed. One of the many difficulties, which attended the new arrangement, was in reconciling the different intereſts, and judging of the merits of the different colonels.—In the diſmiſſion of this one, the ſame difficulties will occur.—The officers and men muſt be acquainted with maritime affairs; to comply with which, they muſt be picked out of the whole army,—one from this corps, one from another,—ſo as to break through the whole ſyſtem, which has coſt us ſo much time, anxiety and pains, to bring into any tolerable form. Notwithſtanding any difficulties which will ariſe, you may be aſſured, ſir, that I will uſe every endeavor to comply with their reſolve.

I beg leave to ſubmit it to the conſideration of Congreſs (if theſe two batallions can be formed out of this army) whether

ther this is a time to weaken our lines, by employing any of the forces appointed to defend them, on any other ſervice. The gentlemen who were here from the Congreſs know their vaſt extent: they muſt know that we ſhall have occaſion for our whole force for that purpoſe; more ſo now than at any paſt time, as we may expect the enemy will take the advantage of the firſt hard weather, and attempt to make an impreſſion ſomewhere. That this is their intention, we have many reaſons to ſuſpect.

We have had, in the laſt week, ſix deſerters, and took two ſtraggling priſoners. They all agree that two companies, with a train of artillery and one of the regiments from Ireland, were arrived at Boſton;—that freſh ammunition and flints have been ſerved out;—that the grenadiers and light infantry had orders to hold themſelves in readineſs at a moment's warning.

As there is every appearance that this conteſt will not be ſoon decided, and of courſe that there muſt be an augmentation of the continental army, would it not be eligible to raiſe two batallions of marines in New-York and Philadelphia, where there muſt be numbers of ſailors now un-employed?—This however is matter of opinion, which I mention with all due deference to the ſuperior judgment of the Congreſs.

Incloſed, you have copies of two letters,—one from colonel Arnold,—the other from colonel * * *. I can form no judgment on the latter's conduct, until I ſee him. Notwithſtanding the great defection, I do not deſpair of colonel Arnold's ſucceſs. He will have, in all probability, many more difficulties to encounter, than if he had been a fortnight ſooner; as it is likely that governor Carleton will, with what forces he can collect after the ſurrender of the reſt of Canada, throw himſelf into Quebec, and there make his laſt effort. There is no late account from captains Broughton and Sillman, ſent to the river St. Laurence. The other cruiſers have been chiefly confined to harbor, by the bad-

neſs of the weather. The ſame reaſon has cauſed great delay in building of our barracks; which, with a moſt mortifying ſcarcity of fire-wood, diſcourages the men from enliſting. The laſt, I am afraid, is an inſuperable obſtacle. I have applied to the honorable houſe of repreſentatives of this province, who were pleaſed to appoint a committee to negotiate this buſineſs: and notwithſtanding all the pains they have and are taking, they find it impoſſible to ſupply our neceſſities. The want of a ſufficient number of teams I underſtand to be the chief impediment.

I got returns this day from eleven colonels, of the numbers enliſted in their regiments. The whole amount is nine hundred and ſixty-ſix men. There muſt be ſome other ſtimulus beſides love for their country, to make men fond of the ſervice. It would be a great encouragement, and no additional expenſe to the continent, were they to receive pay for the months of October and November; alſo a month's pay advance. The preſent ſtate of the military cheſt will not admit of this. The ſooner it is enabled to do ſo, the better.

The commiſſary-general is daily expected in camp. I cannot ſend you the eſtimate of the clerks in his department, until he arrives.

I ſincerely congratulate you upon the ſucceſs of your arms, in the ſurrender of St. John's, which I hope is a happy preſage of the reduction of the reſt of Canada.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Cambridge, Novem.* 28, 1775.

I HAD the honor of writing to you on the nineteenth inſtant. I have now to inform you that Henry Knox, eſquire, is gone to New-York, with orders to forward to this place what cannon and ordnance ſtores can be there procured. From thence he will proceed to general Schuyler on the ſame buſineſs, as you will ſee by the incloſed copy of inſtructions which I have given him. It would give me much

much ſatisfaction, that this gentleman, or any other whom you may think qualified, was appointed to the command of the artillery regiment. In my letter to you, of the eighth inſtant, I have expreſſed myſelf fully on this ſubject, which I beg leave to recommend to your immediate attention; as the formation of that corps will be at a ſtand, until I am honored with your inſtructions thereon. * * * *

There are two perſons engaged to go to Nova-Scotia, on the buſineſs recommended in your laſt. By the beſt information we have from thence, the ſtores, &c, have been withdrawn ſome time. Should this not be the caſe, it is next to an impoſſibility to attempt any thing there, in the preſent unſettled and precarious ſtate of the army. * * *

From what I can collect by my inquiries amongſt the officers, it will be impoſſible to get the men to enliſt for the continuance of the war; which will be an inſuperable obſtruction to the formation of the two batallions of marines on the plan reſolved on in Congreſs. As it can make no difference, I propoſe to proceed on the new arrangement of the army, and, when completed, inquire out ſuch officers and men as are beſt qualified for that ſervice, and endeavor to form theſe two batallions out of the whole. This appears to me the beſt method, and will, I hope, meet the approbation of Congreſs.

As it will be very difficult for the men to work when the hard froſt ſets in, I have thought it neceſſary (though of little uſe at preſent) to take poſſeſſion of Coble-hill, for the benefit of any future operations. It was effected, without the leaſt oppoſition from the enemy, the twenty-third inſtant. Their inactivity on this occaſion is what I cannot account for:—it is probable they are meditating a blow ſomewhere.

About three hundred men, women, and children, of the poor inhabitants of Boſton, came out to Point-Shirley laſt friday. They have brought their houſehold furniture, but are unprovided of every other neceſſary of life. I have recom-

mended them to the attention of the committee of the honorable council of this province, now ſitting at Watertown.

The number enliſted ſince my laſt are two thouſand four hundred and fifty men. * * * * Our ſituation is truly alarming: and of this general Howe is well appriſed, it being the common topic of converſation when the people left Boſton laſt friday.—No doubt, when he is reinforced, he will avail himſelf of the information.

I am making the beſt diſpoſition I can for our defence, having thrown up, beſides the work on Coble-hill, ſeveral redoubts, half-moons, &c. along the bay: and I fear I ſhall be under the neceſſity of calling in the militia and minute-men of the country to my aſſiſtance: I ſay, I fear it,—becauſe, by what I can learn from the officers in the army, belonging to this colony, it will be next to an impoſſibility to keep them under any degree of diſcipline, and that it will be very difficult to prevail on them to remain a moment longer than they chuſe themſelves. It is a mortifying reflexion, to be reduced to this dilemma. There has been nothing wanting on my part, to infuſe a proper ſpirit amongſt the officers, that they may exert their influence with the ſoldiery. You ſee, by a fortnight's recruiting amongſt men with arms in their hands, how little has been the ſucceſs.

As the ſmall-pox is now in Boſton, I have uſed the precaution of prohibiting ſuch as lately came out, from coming near our camp.—General Burgoyne, I am informed, will ſoon embark for England.—I think the riſk too great to write you by poſt, whilſt it continues to paſs through New-York. It is certain that a poſt has been intercepted the beginning of laſt month, as they ſent out ſeveral letters from Boſton, with the poſt-mark of Baltimore on them. This goes by captain Joſeph Blewer, who promiſes to deliver it carefully unto you.

You, doubtleſs, will have heard, before this reaches, of general Montgomery's having got poſſeſſion of Montréal. I congratulate

congratulate you thereon. He has troubles with his troops, as well as I have.—All I can learn of colonel Arnold, is, that he is near Quebec. I hope Montgomery will be able to proceed to his aſſiſtance. I ſhall be very uneaſy until I hear they are joined.

My beſt reſpects attend the gentlemen in Congreſs: and believe me, ſir, your moſt obedient, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Cambridge, Novem.* 30, 1775.

I HAD the honor to write to you, the twenty-eighth inſtant, by captain Joſeph Blewer. Laſt evening I received the agreeable account of the ſchooner Lee, commanded by captain Manly, having taken and carried into Cape-Anne a large brigantine, bound from London to Boſton, laden with military ſtores, the inventory of which I have the pleaſure to incloſe you. Cape-Anne is a very open harbor, and acceſſible to large ſhips; which made me immediately ſend off colonel Glover and Mr. Palfrey, with orders to raiſe the minute-men and militia of that part of the country, to have the cargo landed without loſs of time, and guarded up to this camp. This, I hope, they will be able to effect, before it is known to the enemy, what port ſhe is carried into. I ſincerely congratulate you on this very great acquiſition; and am, ſir, your moſt humble, &c. G. W.

Manly has alſo taken a ſloop in the miniſterial ſervice; and captain Adams, in the ſchooner Warren, has taken a ſchooner laden with potatoes and turnips, bound to Boſton, and carried her into Portſmouth.

SIR, *Cambridge, Dec.* 4, 1775.

I HAD the honor of writing to you the thirtieth ultimo, incloſing an inventory of the military ſtores taken on board the brig Nancy by captain Manly of the armed ſchooner Lee. I have now to inform you that he has ſince

ſent into Beverly a ſhip named the Concord, James Lowrie maſter, from Greenock in Scotland, bound to Boſton. She has on board dry goods and coals, to the value of three thouſand ſix hundred and ſix pounds, nine ſhillings and ſevenpence ſterling, ſhipped by Crawford, Anderſon, and Co. and conſigned to James Anderſon, merchant in Boſton. It is mentioned in the letters found on board, that this cargo was for the uſe of the army: but, on a ſtrict examination, I find it is really the property of the ſhippers and the perſon to whom conſigned.—Pray what is to be done with this ſhip and cargo? and what with the brigantine which brought the military ſtores?—It was agreed, in the conference laſt October, "*that all veſſels employed merely as tranſports, and unarmed, with their crews, be ſet at liberty, upon giving ſecurity to return to Europe; but that this indulgence be not extended longer than till the firſt of April next.*" In the ſhippers' letter, they mention: "you muſt procure a certificate from the general and admiral, of the Concord's being in the government ſervice, ſuch as the Glaſgow packet brought with her, which was of great ſervice, procured a liberty to arm her, which was refuſed us; alſo gave her a preference for ſome recruits that went out in her." In another part of the letter, they ſay: "Captain Lowrie will deliver you the contract for the coals: we gave it to him, as it perhaps might be of uſe, as a certificate of his ſhip being employed in the government ſervice." Every letter on board breathes nothing but enmity to this country: and a vaſt number of them there are.

It is ſome time ſince I recommended to the Congreſs that they would inſtitute a court for the trial of prizes made by the continental armed veſſels; which I hope they have ere now taken into their conſideration: otherwiſe I ſhould again take the liberty of urging it in the moſt preſſing manner.

The conduct of a great number of the Connecticut troops has laid me under the neceſſity of calling in a body of the militia much ſooner than I apprehended there would be an occaſion for ſuch a ſtep. I was afraid ſome time ago that

they

they would incline to go home when the time of their enliſtment expired. I called upon the officers of the ſeveral regiments, to know whether they could prevail on the men to remain until the firſt of January, or till a ſufficient number of other forces could be raiſed to ſupply their place. I ſuppoſe they were deceived themſelves: I know they deceived me by aſſurances that I need be under no apprehenſion on that ſcore, for the men would not leave the lines. Laſt friday ſhewed how much they were miſtaken, as the major part of the troops of that colony were going away with their arms and ammunition. We have however, by threats, perſuaſion, and the activity of the people of the country who ſent back many of them that had ſet out, prevailed upon the moſt part to ſtay. There are about eighty of them miſſing.

I have called in three thouſand men from this province; and general Sullivan, who lately returned from the province of New-Hampſhire, having informed me that a number of men were there ready at the ſhorteſt notice, I have demanded two thouſand from that province. Theſe two bodies, I expect, will be in by the tenth inſtant, to make up the deficiency of the Connecticut-men whom I have promiſed to diſmiſs on that day, as well as the numbers to whom I was obliged to grant furloughs before any would enliſt.—As the ſame defection is much to be apprehended when the time of the Maſſachuſetts-Bay, New-Hampſhire, and Rhode-Iſland forces is expired, I beg the attention of Congreſs to this important affair.

I am informed that it has been the cuſtom of theſe provinces in the laſt war, for the legiſlative power to order every town to provide a certain quota of men for the campaign. This or ſome other mode ſhould be at preſent adopted, as I am ſatiſfied the men cannot be had without. This the Congreſs will pleaſe to take into their immediate conſideration. My ſuſpicions on this head I ſhall alſo communicate to the governors

Trumbull

Trumbull and Cooke, alſo to the New-Hampſhire convention.

The number enliſted in the laſt week are about thirteen hundred men. By this you ſee how ſlow this important work goes on. * * * .

An expreſs is juſt come in from general Schuyler, with letters from colonel Arnold and general Montgomery, copies of which I have the honor to incloſe you. Upon the whole, I think affairs carry a pleaſing aſpect in that quarter. The reduction of Quebec is an object of ſuch great importance, that I doubt not the Congreſs will give every aſſiſtance in their power for the accompliſhing it this winter.

By the laſt accounts from the armed ſchooners ſent to the river St. Laurence, I fear we have but little to expect from them: they were falling ſhort of proviſion, and mention that they would be obliged to return; which at this time is particularly unfortunate, as, if they choſe a proper ſtation, all the veſſels coming down that river muſt fall into their hands. The plague, trouble, and vexation I have had with the crews of all the armed veſſels, is inexpreſſible. I do believe there is not on earth a more diſorderly ſet:—every time they come into port, we hear of nothing but mutinous complaints. Manly's ſucceſs has lately, and but lately, quieted his people. The crews of the Waſhington and Harriſon have actually deſerted them; ſo that I have been under the neceſſity of ordering the agent to lay the latter up, and get hands for the other on the beſt terms he could.

The houſe of repreſentatives and the honorable board have ſent me a vote of theirs relative to the harbor of Cape-Cod, which you have herewith. I ſhall ſend an officer thither to examine what can be done for its defence, though I do not think I ſhall be able to give them ſuch aſſiſtance as may be requiſite; for I have at preſent neither men, powder, nor cannon to ſpare. The great want of powder is what the attention of Congreſs ſhould be particularly applied to. I dare

dare not attempt any thing offenſive, let the temptation or advantage be ever ſo great, as I have not more of that moſt eſſential article, than will be abſolutely neceſſary to defend our lines, ſhould the enemy attempt to attack them.

By recent information from Boſton, general Howe is going to ſend out a number of the inhabitants, in order, it is thought, to make more room for his expected reinforcements. There is one part of the information I can hardly give credit to:—a ſailor ſays that a number of thoſe coming out have been inoculated, with deſign of ſpreading the ſmall-pox though this country and camp. I have communicated this to the general court; and recommended their attention thereto.

They are arming one of the tranſports in Boſton, with which they mean to decoy ſome of our armed veſſels. As we are appriſed of their deſign, I hope they will be diſappointed.

My beſt reſpects wait on the gentlemen in Congreſs, and I am, ſir, your moſt humble, &c. G. W.

P. S. I was miſinformed when I mentioned that one regiment had arrived at Boſton: a few companies of the ſeventeenth and artillery are all that are yet come.—Near three hundred perſons are landed on Point-Shirley from Boſton.

SIR, *Cambridge, Decemb.* 7, 1775.

I WROTE you, the fourth inſtant, by expreſs, to which I beg you will be referred. My fears, that Broughton and Sillman would not effect any good purpoſe, were too well founded. They are returned, and brought with them three of the principal inhabitants from the iſland of St. John's. * * * They brought the governor's commiſſion, the province ſeal, &c, &c. As the captains acted without any warrant for ſuch conduct, I have thought it but juſtice to diſcharge theſe gentlemen, whoſe families were left in the utmoſt diſtreſs.

I am

I am credibly informed that James Anderſon, the conſignee and part owner of the ſhip Concord and cargo, is not only unfriendly to American liberty, but actually in arms againſt us,—being captain of the Scotch company at Boſton. Whether your being acquainted with this circumſtance, or not, will operate againſt the veſſel and cargo, I will not take upon me to ſay: but there are many articles on board, ſo abſolutely neceſſary for the army, that, whether ſhe is made a prize or not, we muſt have them.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Cambridge, Decemb.* 11, 1775.

* * * The numbers enliſted laſt week are men. If they go on at this ſlow rate, it will be a long time before this army is complete. I have wrote to the governors of Connecticut and Rhode-Iſland, alſo to the convention of New-Hampſhire, on this ſubject. A copy of my letter to them I have the honor to incloſe herewith. A letter to ſame purport I ſent to the legiſlature of this province.

The militia are coming in faſt. I am much pleaſed with the alacrity which the good people of this province, as well as thoſe of New-Hampſhire, have ſhewn upon this occaſion. I expect the whole will be in this day and to-morrow, when what remains of the Connecticut [*troops*], who have not enliſted, will have liberty to go to their fire-ſides.

The commiſſary-general is ſtill by his indiſpoſition detained from camp. He committed an error, when making out the ration-liſt: for he was then ſerving out (and has continued ſo to do) ſix ounces per man per week of butter, though it is not included in the liſt approved of by Congreſs. I do not think it would be expedient to put a ſtop thereto; as every thing, that would have a tendency to give the ſoldiery room for complaint, muſt be avoided.

The information I received that the enemy intended ſpreading

ing the ſmall-pox amongſt us, I could not ſuppoſe them capable of.—I now muſt give ſome credit to it, as it has made its appearance on ſeveral of thoſe who laſt came out of Boſton.—Every neceſſary precaution has been taken to prevent its being communicated to this army; and the general court will take care that it does not ſpread through the country.

I have not heard that any more troops are arrived at Boſton; which is a lucky circumſtance, as the Connecticut troops, I now find, are for the moſt part gone off.—The houſes in Boſton are leſſening every day: they are pulled down, either for fire-wood, or to prevent the effects of fire, ſhould we attempt a bombardment or an attack upon the town. —Coble-hill is ſtrongly fortified, without any interruption from the enemy. * * * This is what at preſent occurs, from, ſir, your moſt obedient, &c. G. W.

P. S. The weekly returns of enliſtments not being yet received for more than ten regiments, amounting to ſeven hundred and twenty-five men, I cannot fill up the blank in this letter: but this, added to the former, makes in the whole five thouſand two hundred and fifty-three.

SIR, *Cambridge, Decemb.* 14, 1775.

I Received your favor of the ſecond inſtant, with the ſeveral reſolves of Congreſs therein incloſed.—The reſolves relative to captures made by continental armed veſſels only want a court eſtabliſhed for trial, to make them complete. This, I hope, will be ſoon done, as I have taken the liberty to urge it often to the Congreſs.

I am ſomewhat at a loſs to know whether I am to raiſe the two batallions of marines here, or not. As the delay can be attended with but little inconvenience, I will wait a farther explanation from Congreſs, before I take any ſteps therein.

I am much pleaſed that the money will be forwarded with all poſſible expedition, as it is much wanting; alſo that Conolly and his aſſociates are taken. It has been a very fortunate

tunate diſcovery. I make no doubt but that the Congreſs will take every neceſſary meaſure to diſpoſſeſs lord Dunmore of his hold in Virginia: the ſooner ſteps are taken for that purpoſe, the more probability there will be of their being effectual. * * * *

I will make application to general Howe, and propoſe an exchange for Mr. Ethan Allen. I am much afraid I ſhall have a like propoſal to make for captain Martindale of the armed brigantine Waſhington, and his men, who, it is reported, was taken a few days paſt by a man-of-war, and carried into Boſton.—We cannot expect to be always ſucceſsful.

You will doubtleſs hear of the barbarity of captain Wallace on Conanicut iſland, ere this reaches your hands.

About a hundred and fifty more of the poor inhabitants are come out of Boſton. The ſmall-pox rages all over the town: ſuch of the military as had it not before are now under inoculation. This, I apprehend, is a weapon of defence they are uſing againſt us. What confirms me in this opinion, is, that I have information that they are tearing up the pavement, to be provided againſt a bombardment.

I wrote you this day by Meſſrs. Pennel and De Pliarné, who will lay before the Congreſs, or a committee thereof, propoſals for furniſhing the continent with arms and ammunition. I refer you to themſelves for further particulars.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

Cheſſea, Decemb. 16, 1775.

OBSERVATIONS OF THE DAY.

LAST evening, eight men came in a boat from Boſton, to our guard at the ferry,—ſix of them captains of veſſels.—They brought the following account:

Yeſterday, one large mortar was carried over to Bunker's hill:—the troops filling water, carrying it on board the tranſports:—proviſions ſcarce,—not more than ſufficient for

ſix

ſix weeks. One regiment of foot, and three companies of the light horſe, ſail for Halifax this day.

Dorcheſter, December 16, 1775.

Sailed out of Boſton harbor this morning, eight large and two ſmall veſſels, taken to be tenders;—by their firing, appeared to be going a voyage out to ſea.

Mr. Joſhua Pico came laſt night from Boſton. He confirms the information that the regiment of foot, and ſome companies of light horſe, were preparing to embark for Halifax.

SIR, *Cambridge, Decemb.* 16, 1775.

THE information, contained in the above, coming ſo many different ways, corroborated by ſeveral veſſels having ſailed this day from Boſton,—I thought it my duty to tranſmit it to you. Though Halifax is the place given out for their deſtination, it is poſſible they may be bound elſewhere. I ſhall communicate this intelligence to governors Cooke and Trumbull, and to the convention of New-York, for their government.

I remain, ſir, your moſt obedient, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Cambridge, Decemb.* 19, 1775.

CAPTAIN Manly, of the Lee armed ſchooner, took and ſent into Beverly the ſloop Betſey, A. Atkinſon maſter. She is an armed veſſel, diſpatched by lord Dunmore, with Indian corn, potatoes, and oats, for the army in Boſton. The packets of letters found on board, I have the honor to ſend you with this by captain James Chambers, they being of ſo much importance, that I do not think it would be prudent to truſt them by a common expreſs.

As lord Dunmore's ſchemes are fully laid open in theſe letters, I need not point out to the Congreſs the neceſſity there is of a vigorous exertion being adopted by them, to diſpoſ-

ſeſs his lordſhip of the ſtrong hold he has got in Virginia.—I do not mean to dictate: but I am ſure they will pardon me for giving them freely my opinion, which is, that the fate of America a good deal depends on his being obliged to evacuate Norfolk this winter, or not.

I have Kirkland well ſecured, and think I will ſend him to you for examination. By moſt of the letters relative to him, he is a dangerous fellow. John Stewart's letters and papers are of a very intereſting nature. Governor Tonyn's and many other letters from Auguſtine ſhew the weakneſs of the place; at the ſame time, of what vaſt conſequence it would be for us to poſſeſs ourſelves of it, and the great quantity of ammunition contained in the forts.—Indeed theſe papers are of ſo great conſequence, that I think this but little inferior to any prize our famous Manly has taken.

We now work at our eaſe on Leechmore's hill. On diſcovering our party there yeſterday morning, the ſhip which lay oppoſite began a cannonade, to which Mount Horam added ſome ſhells.—One of our men was wounded.—We fired a few ſhot from two eighteen-pounders which are placed on Coble-hill, and ſoon obliged the ſhip to ſhift her ſtation. She now lies in the ferry-way: and, except a few ſhells from the mount in Boſton (which do no execution), we have no interruption in proſecuting our works, which will in a very ſhort time be completed. When that is done,—when we have powder to ſport with,—I think, if the Congreſs reſolve on the execution of the propoſal made relative to the town of Boſton, it can be done.

I have ſent a letter in this day to general Howe, of which a copy goes herewith. My reaſon for pointing out brigadier-general Preſcot as the object who is to ſuffer Mr. Allen's fate, is, that, by letters from general Schuyler, and copies of letters from general Montgomery to Schuyler, I am given to underſtand that Preſcot is the cauſe of Allen's ſufferings.—I thought it beſt to be deciſive on the occaſion, as did the generals whom I conſulted thereon.

The

The returns of men enlisted since my last amount to about eighteen hundred, making in the whole seven thousand one hundred and forty. The militia that are come in, both from this province and New-Hampshire, are very fine-looking men, and go through their duty with great alacrity. The dispatch made, both by the people in marching and by the legislative powers in complying with my requisition, has given me infinite satisfaction.

Your letter of the eighth instant, with the explanatory resolve respecting my calling forth the militia and minute-men, is come to hand; to which I shall pay all due attention. You have removed all the difficulties which I labored under, about the two batallions of marines. I shall obey the orders of Congress in looking out for proper officers to command that corps.—I make no doubt but, when the money arrives to pay off the arrears and the month's advance, that it will be a great encouragement for the men to enlist.

Inclosed is a letter I lately received from Mr. James Lovell. His case is truly pitiable. I wish some mode could be fallen upon to relieve him from the cruel situation he is now in.—I am sensible of the impropriety of exchanging a soldier for a citizen: but there is something so cruelly distressing in regard to this gentleman, that I dare say you will take it under your consideration.

I am, with great respect, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Cambridge, Dec.* 25, 1775.

I HAD the honor to address myself to you on the nineteenth instant, since which I have received undoubted information that the genuine instructions given to Conolly have not reached your hands; that they are very artfully concealed in the tree of his saddle, and covered with canvas so nicely that they are scarcely discernible; that those which were found upon him were intended to deceive, if he was

caught—You will moſt certainly have his ſaddle taken to pieces, in order to diſcover this deep-laid plot.

Incloſed is a copy of general Howe's letter in anſwer to the one I wrote him the eighteenth inſtant. The conduct I am to obſerve towards brigadier Preſcot in conſequence of theſe letters, the Congreſs will oblige me by determining for me.

The gentlemen by whom you ſent the money are arrived. The ſum they brought, though large, is not ſufficient to anſwer the demands of the army, which at this time are remarkably heavy: there is three months' pay due, one month's advance, two dollars for each blanket,—the arms, that are left by thoſe who are diſmiſſed, to be paid for,—beſides the demands which are on the commiſſary and quarter-maſter generals. You will therefore ſee the neceſſity of another remittance, which I beg may be as ſoon as you conveniently can.

I will take the opportunity of the return of theſe gentlemen, to ſend colonel Kirkland to you for examination, and that you may diſpoſe of him as to you may ſeem proper.

A committee from the general court of this province called on me the other day, informing me that they were in great want of ordnance for the defence of the colony; that, if what belonged to them, now in uſe here, was kept for the continent, they would be under the neceſſity of providing themſelves with others: of courſe what is kept muſt be paid for. There are many of the cannon of very little uſe: ſuch of them as are good, I cannot at preſent part with: perhaps when I receive the ſupply from New-York and Canada, it may be in my power to ſpare them.

Mr. Wadſworth has ſent in his report reſpecting Cape-Cod harbor, a copy of which you will receive herewith; alſo a letter from a Mr. Jacob Bailey, put into my hands by colonel Little. It contains ſome things that may not be unworthy the conſideration of Congreſs.

We have made good progreſs in the works on Leechmore's point. They would have been finiſhed ere this, but

for

for the ſeverity of the weather, which prevents our people from working.

I received a letter from governor Cooke, which expreſſes the fears of the people of Rhode-Iſland, leſt the ſhips, which we had information were ſailed with ſome troops on board, were deſtined for Newport. I ſent major-general Lee there, to point out to them ſuch defence as he may think the place capable of. I ſincerely wiſh he may be able to do it with effect, as that place, in its preſent ſtate, is an aſylum for ſuch as are diſaffected to American liberty.

Our returns of enliſtments, to this day, amount to eight thouſand five hundred men.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. Incloſed is an eſtimate of the demands of the army.

SIR, *Cambridge, Dec.* 31, 1775.

I WROTE to you the twenty-fifth inſtant; ſince which I am not honored with any of your favors. The eſtimate I then incloſed you was calculated to pay the troops, &c, up to the firſt of January. That cannot be done for want of funds in the paymaſter-general's hands; which cauſes a great murmuring amongſt thoſe who are going off. —The monthly expenſes of this army amount to near two hundred and ſeventy-five thouſand dollars, which I take the liberty of recommending to the obſervation of Congreſs, that their future remittances may be governed thereby.

It ſometimes happens that perſons would wiſh to depoſit money in the hands of the paymaſter-general, for his bills on the treaſury at Philadelphia. He has hitherto declined ſuch offers, not having authority from Congreſs to draw.—Would it not be proper to give this power?—If it ſhould be approved of, you will pleaſe to point out the mode that the Congreſs would chuſe to have it done in.

The clothing ſent to the quarter-maſter-general is not ſufficient to put half our army into regimentals; nor is there a poſſibility of getting any quantity here. I have wrote to

general Schuyler, that I wish what was lodged at Albany could be spared for these troops, as general Montgomery would clothe the men under his command at Montreal. If this can be done, it will be of infinite service; and no time should be lost in forwarding them to this camp.

In forming the regiments for the new establishment, I thought it but justice to appoint the officers, detached under colonel Arnold, to commissions in them. Their absence at present is of very great detriment to the service, especially in recruiting: I would therefore wish, if the Congress intend raising troops in or for Canada, that they could be taken in there. The sooner I have their opinion of this matter, the better, that, if they can be commissioned in Canada, I may appoint officers here to replace them.

Inclosed you have a copy of a representation sent me to by the legislative body of this province, respecting four companies stationed at Braintree, Weymouth, and Hingham. As they were never regimented, and were doing duty at a distance rom the re st of the army, I did not know whether to consider them as a part of it; nor do I think myself authorised to direct payment for them without the approbation of Congress.

It has been represented to me that the free negroes who have served in this army are very much dissatisfied at being discarded. As it is to be apprehended that they may seek employ in the ministerial army, I have presumed to depart from the resolution respecting them, and have given licence for their being enlisted. If this is disapproved of by Congress, I will put a stop to it.

* * * I must remark that the pay of the assistant engineers is so very small, that we cannot expect men of science will engage in it. Those gentlemen, who are in that station, remained under the expectation that an additional allowance would be made them by the respective provinces in which they were appointed, to that allowed by the Congress.

Captain Freeman arrived this day at camp from Canada.

He

He left Quebec the twenty-fourth ultimo, in consequence of general Carleton's proclamation which I have the honor to send you herewith. He saw colonel Arnold, the twenty-sixth, and says that he was joined at Point-à-tremble by general Montgomery, the first instant;—that they were about two thousand strong, and were making every preparation for attacking Quebec;—that general Carleton had with him about twelve hundred men, the majority of whom are sailors;—that in was his opinion the French would give up the place if they get the same conditions granted to the inhabitants of Montréal. * * *

Captains Semple and Harbeson take under their care Mr. Kirkland. * * * Captain Mathews and Mr. Robinson will accompany them. The two latter were taken prisoners by lord Dunmore, who was sending them to Boston, from whence there is little doubt but they would be forwarded to England, to which place I am credibly informed captain Martindale and the crew of the Washington are sent; also colonel Allen, and the prisoners taken with him in Canada. This may account for general Howe's silence on the subject of an exchange of prisoners mentioned in my letter to him.

General Lee is just returned from his excursion to Rhode-Island;—he has pointed out the best method the island would admit of for its defence:—he has endeavored all in his power to make friends of those that were our enemies. You have, inclosed, a specimen of his abilities in that way, for your perusal. I am of opinion that, if the same plan was pursued through every province, it would have a very good effect.

I have long had it on my mind to mention to Congress that frequent applications had been made to me respecting the chaplains' pay, which is too small to encourage men of abilities. Some of them, who have left their flocks, are obliged to pay the parson acting for them more than they receive. I need not point out the great utility of gentlemen whose lives and conversation are unexceptionable, being employed for that service in this army. There are two ways of making it worth the attention of such: one is an ad-

vancement of their pay; the other, that one chaplain be appointed to two regiments. This laſt, I think, may be done without inconvenience.—I beg leave to recommend this matter to Congreſs, whoſe ſentiments hereon I ſhall impatiently expect.

Upon a farther converſation with captain Freeman, he is of opinion that general Montgomery has with him near three thouſand men, including colonel Arnold's. He ſays that lord Pitt had received repeated orders from his father to return home; in conſequence of which, he had embarked, ſome time in October, with a captain Green who was maſter of a veſſel belonging to Philadelphia.

By a number of ſalutes in Boſton harbor yeſterday, I fancy admiral Shuldham is arrived.—Two large ſhips were ſeen coming in.

Our enliſtments now amount to nine thouſand ſix hundred and fifty.

Thoſe gentlemen, who were made priſoners by lord Dunmore, being left deſtitute of money and neceſſaries, I have advanced them a hundred pounds lawful money belonging to the public, for which I have taken captain Mathews's draught on the treaſury of Virginia, which goes incloſed.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. You have, incloſed, the returns of the army.

SIR, *Cambridge, January 4, 1776.*

SINCE my laſt of the thirty-firſt ultimo, I have been honored with your favor of the twenty-ſecond, incloſing ſundry reſolves, which ſhall, in matters they reſpect, be made the rule of my conduct.

The reſolution relative to the troops in Boſton, I beg the favor of you, ſir, to aſſure Congreſs, ſhall be attempted to be put in execution the firſt moment I ſee a probability of ſucceſs, and in ſuch a way as a council of officers ſhall think moſt likely to produce it: but if this ſhould not happen as ſoon as you may expect or my wiſhes prompt to, I requeſt that

that Congreſs will be pleaſed to advert to my ſituation, and do me the juſtice to believe, that circumſtances, and not want of inclination, are the cauſe of delay.

It is not in the pages of hiſtory perhaps to furniſh a caſe like ours:—to maintain a poſt within muſket-ſhot of the enemy, for ſix months together, without * , and at the ſame time to diſband one army, and recruit another, within that diſtance of twenty-odd Britiſh regiments,—is more, probably, than ever was attempted. But if we ſucceed as well in the laſt, as we have heretofore in the firſt, I ſhall think it the moſt fortunate event of my whole life.

By a very intelligent gentleman, a Mr. Hutchinſon from Boſton, I learn, that it was admiral Shuldham that came into the harbor on ſaturday laſt;—that two of the five regiments from Cork are arrived at Halifax;—two others have ſailed for Quebec; but what was become of them, could not be told:—and the other (the fifty-fifth) has juſt got into Boſton. Certain it is alſo, that the greateſt part of the ſeventeenth regiment is arrived there. Whether we are to conclude from hence that more than five regiments have been ſent out, or that the companies of the ſeventeenth, arrived at Boſton, are part of the regiments deſtined for Halifax and Quebec, I know not.

We alſo learn from this gentleman and others, that the troops, embarked for Halifax (as mentioned in my letter of the ſixteenth) were really deſigned for that place, but recalled from Nantaſket road, upon advice being received of the above regiments there. I am alſo informed of a fleet now getting ready under the convoy of the Scarborough and Fowey men-of-war,—conſiſting of five tranſports and two bomb veſſels, with about three hundred marines, and ſeveral flat-bottomed boats. It is whiſpered that they are deſigned for Newport, but generally thought in Boſton that it is meant for Long-Iſland: and it is probable it will be followed by

* *Left blank in the original to guard againſt the danger of miſcarriage.—Read,* "without powder."

more troops, as the other transports are taking in water, —to lie, as others say, in Nantasket road, to be out of the ice. A large quantity of biscuit is also baking.

As the real design cannot with certainty be known, I submit it, with all due deference, to the superior judgment of Congress, whether it would not be consistent with prudence to have some of the Jersey troops thrown into New-York, to prevent an evil, which would be almost irremediable, should it happen,—I mean, the landing of troops at that place, or upon Long-Island near it.

As it is possible you may not yet have received his majesty's "*most gracious*" speech, I do myself the honor to inclose one of many, which were sent out of Boston yesterday. It is full of * * *, and explicitly holds forth his royal will to be, that vigorous measures must be pursued, to deprive us of our * * *. These measures, whatever they be, I hope will be opposed by more vigorous ones, and rendered unavailing and fruitless, though sanctioned and authorised by the name of majesty,—a name, which ought to promote the blessings of his people, and not their oppression.

I am, Sir, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Cambridge, Jan.* 11, 1776.

EVERY account I have out of Boston confirms the embarkation of troops mentioned in my last, which, from the season of the year and other circumstances, must be destined for some expedition to the southward of this. I have therefore thought it prudent to send major-general Lee to New-York. I have given him letters recommendatory to governor Trumbull, and to the committee of safety at New-York. I have good hopes that in Connecticut he will get many volunteers, who (I have some reason to think) will accompany him on this expedition, without more expense to the continent than their maintenance. But should it be otherwise, and that they should expect pay, I think it is a trifling

trifling conſideration, when put in competition with the importance of the object, which is to put the city of New-York, with ſuch parts of the North river and Long-Iſland as to him ſhall ſeem proper, in that ſtate of defence, which the ſeaſon of the year and circumſtances will admit of,—ſo as, if poſſible, to prevent the enemy from forming a lodgement in that government, which, I am afraid, contains too many perſons diſaffected to the cauſe of liberty and America. I have alſo wrote to lord Stirling to give him all the aſſiſtance that he can with the troops under his command in the continental ſervice, provided it does not interfere with any orders he may receive from Congreſs relative to them.

I hope the Congreſs will approve of my conduct in ſending general Lee upon this expedition:—I am ſure I mean it well; as experience teaches us that it is much eaſier to prevent an enemy from poſting themſelves, than it is to diſlodge them after they have got poſſeſſion.

The evening of the eighth inſtant, a party of our men, under the command of major Knoulton, were ordered to go and burn ſome houſes which lay at the foot of Bunker's hill, and at the head of Charleſtown. They were alſo ordered to bring off the guard, which, we expected, conſiſted of an officer and thirty men. They croſſed the mill-dam about half after eight o'clock, and gallantly executed their buſineſs,—having burned eight houſes, and brought with them a ſergeant and four privates of the tenth regiment. There was but one man more there, who making ſome reſiſtance, they were obliged to diſpatch. The gun that killed him was the only one diſcharged by our men, though ſeveral hundred were fired by the enemy from within their works, but in ſo confuſed a manner, that not one of our people was hurt.

Our enliſtments go on very heavily.

I am, with great reſpect, &c. G. W.

SIR,

SIR, *Cambridge, Jan. 14, 1776.*

I AM exceedingly ſorry that I am under the neceſſity of applying to you, and calling the attention of Congreſs to the ſtate of our arms, which is truly alarming. Upon the diſſolution of the old army, I was apprehenſive that the new would be deficient in this inſtance: and, that the want might be as inconſiderable as poſſible, I gave it out in orders, that the arms of ſuch men as did not re-enliſt (or ſuch of them as were good) ſhould be retained at the prices which ſhould be affixed by perſons appointed to inſpect and value them: and, that we might be ſure of them, I added that there would be a ſtoppage of pay for the months of November and December, from thoſe who ſhould carry their firelocks away without their being firſt examined. I hoped, by theſe precautions, to have procured a conſiderable number: but, ſir, I find with much concern, that, from the badneſs of the arms, and the diſobedience of too many in bearing them off without a previous inſpection,—very few were collected. Neither are we to expect that many will be brought in by the new recruits,—the officers, who are out enliſting, having reported that few men who have arms will engage in the ſervice; and that they are under the diſagreeable alternative of taking men without arms, or of getting none. Unhappy ſituation, and much to be deplored!—eſpecially when we have every reaſon to convince us, that we have to contend with a formidable army, well provided of every neceſſary; and that there will be a moſt vigorous exertion of miniſterial vengeance againſt us, as ſoon as they think themſelves in a condition for it. I hope it is in the power of Congreſs to afford us relief:—if it is not, what muſt, what can be done?

Our treaſury is almoſt exhauſted, and the demands againſt it very conſiderable. A conſtant ſupply of money, to anſwer every claim and exigency, would much promote the good of the ſervice. In the common affairs of life, it is uſeful:

in

in war, it is abſolutely neceſſary and eſſential. I would beg leave, too, to remind you of the tents, and of their importance,—hoping that if an opportunity has offered, you have procured them. I fear that our army will not be raiſed to the new eſtabliſhment in any reaſonable time, if ever: the enliſting goes on ſo very ſlow, that it almoſt ſeems at an end.

In my letter of the fourth inſtant, I wrote you that I had received certain intelligence from a Mr. Hutchinſon and others, that two of the five regiments from Cork were arrived at Halifax, one at Boſton, and the two others had failed for Quebec, and had not been heard of. I am now aſſured (as a matter to be relied on) by four captains of ſhips, who left England about the ſecond of November, and who appear to be men of veracity, that the whole of theſe regiments (except the two companies that arrived at Boſton ſome time ago), when they ſailed, were at Milford Haven, where they had been obliged to put in, by a violent ſtorm, the nineteenth of October; that they would not be able to leave it for a conſiderable time, as they were under the neceſſity of repairing their veſſels, and getting ſome new ones taken up.—Such is the uncertainty and contradiction in what I now hear, that it is not poſſible to know what to believe or diſbelieve.

I wrote to the general court yeſterday, and to the convention of New-Hampſhire, immediately upon ſeeing the great deficiency in our arms,—praying that they would intereſt themſelves in the matter, and furniſh me with all in their power. Whether I ſhall get any, or what quantity, I can not determine, not having received their anſwers.—The ſame application will be made to the governments of Connecticut and Rhode-Iſland.

I do myſelf the honor to ſend you ſundry newſpapers I received from the above-mentioned captains, as they may be later than any you have ſeen, and contain ſome intereſting intelligence,—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR,

SIR, *Cambridge, Jan. 19, 1776.*

TAKING it for granted that general Schuyler has not only informed you of the fall of the brave and much-to-be-lamented general Montgomery, but of the situation of our affairs in Canada (as related by general Wooster, colonel Arnold, colonel Campbell, and others), I shall not take up much more of your time on this subject, than is necessary to inclose you a copy of his letter to me, with the result thereon, as appears by the council of war, which I immediately summoned on the occasion, and at which Mr. Adams, by my particular desire, was good enough to attend.

It may appear strange, sir, as I had not men to spare from these lines, that I should presume (without first sending to Congress, and obtaining an express direction) to recommend to the governments of Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New-Hampshire, to raise each a regiment, on the continental account, for this service. I wish most ardently that the urgency of the case would have admitted of the delay. I wish also that the purport of general Schuyler's letter had not, unavoidably as it were, laid me under an indispensable obligation to do it;—for having informed you in his letter (a copy of which he inclosed me) of his dependence on this quarter, for men, I thought you might also have some reliance on my exertions. This consideration, added to my fears of the fatal consequences of delay,—to an information of your having designed three thousand men for Canada,—to a belief, founded chiefly on general Schuyler's letters, that few or none of them were raised,—and to my apprehensions for New-York, which led me to think that no troops could be spared from that quarter,—induced me to lose not a moment's time in throwing in a force there; being well assured that general Carleton will improve to the utmost the advantages gained, leaving no artifices untried, to fix the Canadians and Indians (who, we find, are too well disposed to take part with the strongest) in his interest.

If these reasons are not sufficient to justify my conduct in the opinion of Congress,—if the measure contravenes any resolution of theirs,—they will please to countermand the levying and marching of the regiments as soon as possible, and do me the justice to believe that my intentions were good, if my judgment has erred.

The Congress will please also to observe, that the measure of supporting our posts in Canada appeared of such exceeding great importance, that the general officers (agreeing with me in sentiment, and unwilling to lay any burden which can possibly be avoided,—although it may turn out an ill-timed piece of parsimony) have resolved that the three regiments for Canada shall be part of the thirteen militia regiments which were requested to reinforce this army,—as appears by the minutes of another council of war, held on the fixteenth instant. I shall (being much hurried and fatigued) add no more in this letter, than my duty to Congress, and that I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. I inclose you a copy of my letter to the governments of Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New-Hampshire; also a copy of a resolution of this colony, in answer to an application of mine for arms.

Since writing the above, I have been informed by a message from the general court of Massachusetts, that they have resolved upon the raising of a regiment for Canada, and appointed the field officers for it, in the western parts of this government. I am also informed by express from governor Trumbull, that he and his council of safety had agreed upon the raising of a regiment for the same purpose; which was anticipating my application to that government.

If commissions (and they are applied for) are to be given by Congress to the three regiments going to Canada, you will please to have them forwarded, as I have none by me for that purpose.

SIR,

Sir, *Cambridge, Jan. 24, 1776.*

THE commiſſary-general being at length [*recovered*] from a long and painful illneſs, I have it in my power to comply with the requiſition of Congreſs, in forwarding an eſtimate of the expenſe attending his office, as alſo that of the quarter-maſter-general.

You will pleaſe to obſerve that the commiſſary, by his account of the matter, has entered into no ſpecial agreement with any of the perſons he has found occaſion to employ (as thoſe, to whoſe names ſums are annexed, are of their own fixing), but left it to Congreſs to aſcertain their wages. I ſhall ſay nothing therefore on this head, farther than relates to the propoſition of Mr. * * *, to be allowed one eighth for his trouble and the delivery of the other ſeven eighths of proviſions, which to me appears exorbitant in the extreme, however conformable it may be to cuſtom and uſage. I therefore think that reaſonable ſtipends had better be fixed upon. Both the quarter-maſter and commiſſary generals aſſure me that they do not employ a ſingle perſon uſeleſsly: and as I have too good an opinion of them to think they would deceive me, I believe them.

I ſhall take the liberty, in this place, of recommending the expediency, indeed the abſolute neceſſity, of appointing fit and proper perſons to ſettle the accounts of this army. To do it with preciſion, requires time, care, and attention: the longer it is left undone, the more intricate they will be, the more liable to error, and difficult to explain and rectify;—as alſo the perſons in whoſe hands they are (if diſpoſed to take undue advantage) will be leſs ſubject to detection. I have been as attentive as the nature of my office would admit of, in granting warrants for money on the paymaſter: but it would be abſolutely impoſſible for me to go into an examination of all the accounts incident to this army, and the vouchers appertaining to them, without devoting ſo large a portion of my time to the buſineſs, as might not only prove

injurious, but fatal to it in other reſpects. This ought, in my humble opinion, to be the particular buſineſs of a ſelect committee of Congreſs, or one appointed by them, who, once in three months at furtheſt, ſhould make a ſettlement with the officers in the different departments.

Having met with no encouragement from the governments of Maſſachuſetts and New-Hampſhire, from my application for arms, and expecting no better from Connecticut and Rhode-Iſland, I have, as the laſt expedient, ſent one or two officers from each regiment into the country, with money, to try if they can buy. In what manner they ſucceed, Congreſs ſhall be informed as ſoon as they return.

Congreſs, in my laſt, would diſcover my motives for ſtrengthening theſe lines with the militia: but whether,—as the weather turns out exceedingly mild, inſomuch as to promiſe nothing favorable from ice,—and no appearance of powder,—I ſhall be able to attempt any thing deciſive, time only can determine. No man upon earth wiſhes more ardently to deſtroy the neſt in Boſton, than I do:—no perſon would be willing to go greater lengths than I ſhall, to accompliſh it, if it ſhall be thought adviſable. But if we have neither powder to bombard with, nor ice to paſs on, we ſhall be in no better ſituation than we have been in all the year:—we ſhall be worſe, becauſe their works are ſtronger.

I have accounts from Boſton, which I think may be relied on, that general Clinton, with about four or five hundred men, hath left that place within theſe four days. Whether this is part of the detachment which was making up (as mentioned in my letter of the fourth inſtant, and then at Nantaſket) or not, is not in my power to ſay. If it is deſigned for New-York or Long-Iſland as ſome think, throwing a body of troops there may prove a fortunate circumſtance. If they go farther ſouth agreeable to the conjectures of others, I hope there will be men to receive them.

Notwithſtanding the poſitive aſſertions of the four captains

tains from Portſmouth, noticed in my letter of the fourteenth, I am now convinced from ſeveral corroborating circumſtances, — the accounts of deſerters, and of a lieutenant Hill, of lord Percy's regiment, who left Ireland the fifth of November, and was taken by a privateer from Newbury-port, — that the ſeventeenth and fifty-fifth regiments are arrived at Boſton, and other troops at Halifax, agreeable to the information of Hutchinſon and others. Lieutenant Hill ſays that the tranſports of two regiments only were forced into Milford Haven.

Congreſs will think me a little remiſs, I fear, when I inform them that I have done nothing yet towards raiſing the batallion of marines: but I hope to ſtand exculpated from blame, when they hear the reaſon, which was, that already having twenty-ſix incomplete regiments, I thought it would be adding to an expenſe, already great, in officers, to ſet two entire corps of officers on foot, when perhaps we ſhould not add ten men a week by it to our preſent numbers. In this opinion the general officers have concurred, which induced me to ſuſpend the matter a little longer.—Our enliſtments, for the two laſt weeks, have not amounted to a thouſand men, and are diminiſhing. The regiment for Canada (it is thought) will ſoon be filled, as the men are to chuſe all but their field officers, who are appointed by the court.

On ſunday evening, thirteen of the Caghnewaga Indians arrived here on a viſit. I ſhall take care that they be ſo entertained during their ſtay, that they may return impreſſed with ſentiments of friendſhip for us, and alſo of our great ſtrength. One of them is colonel Louis, who honored me with a viſit once before.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR,

SIR, *Cambridge, Jan.* 30, 1776.

YOUR favors of the ſixth and twentieth inſtant I received yeſterday, with the ſeveral reſolves of Congreſs alluded to; for which I return you my thanks.

Knowing the great importance Canada will be of to us in the preſent intereſting conteſt, and the relief our friends there ſtand in need of, I ſhould be happy, were it in my power to detach a batallion from this camp: but it cannot be done. On the nineteenth inſtant, I had the honor to write to you, which will fully convey the reſolutions of a council of war, and the ſentiments of the general officers here, as to the propriety and expediency of ſending troops from theſe lines, for the defence of which we have been and now are obliged to call in the militia;—to which I beg leave to refer you. You may reſt aſſured that my endeavors and exertions ſhall not be wanting, to ſtimulate the governments of Connecticut and New-Hampſhire to raiſe and forward reinforcements as faſt as poſſible; nor in any other inſtance that will promote the expedition.

I ſhall, in obedience to the order of Congreſs, though interdicted by general Howe, propoſe an exchange of governor Skene for Mr. Lovell and family, and ſhall be happy to have an opportunity of putting this deſerving man (who has diſtinguiſhed his fidelity and regard to his country to be too great for perſecution and cruelty to overcome) in any poſt agreeable to his wiſhes and inclination.

I do not know that there is any particular rank annexed to the office of aide-de-camp. Generally they are captains, and rank as ſuch: but higher rank is often given on account of particular merit and particular circumſtances.—Aides to the king have the rank of colonels.—Whether any diſtinction ſhould be made between thoſe of your commander-in-chief and the other generals, I really know not:—I think there ought.

You may rely that Conolly had inſtructions concealed in

his ſaddle. Mr. * * * who was one of lord Dunmore's family, and another gentleman who wiſhes his name not to be mentioned, ſaw them caſed in tin, put in the tree, and covered over. He probably has exchanged his ſaddle, or withdrew the papers when it was mended, as you conjecture. Thoſe that have been diſcovered are ſufficiently bad; but I doubt not of the others being worſe, and containing more diabolical and extenſive plans. I hope he will be taken proper care of, and meet with rewards equal to his merits.

I ſhall appoint officers in the places of thoſe who are in Canada, as I am fully perſuaded they will wiſh to continue there, for making our conqueſt complete in that quarter.—I wiſh their bravery and valor may be attended with the ſmiles of fortune.

It gives me great pleaſure to hear of the meaſures Congreſs are taking for manufacturing powder. I hope their endeavors will be crowned with ſucceſs. I too well know and regret the want of it. It is ſcarcely poſſible to deſcribe the diſadvantages an army muſt labor under, when not provided with a ſufficient ſupply of this neceſſary. It may ſeem ſtrange, that, after having received about eleven tons, added to about five tons which I found here, and no general action has happened, we ſhould be ſo deficient in this article, and require more. But you will pleaſe to conſider, that, beſides its being in its nature ſubject to waſte, and (whilſt the men lay in bad tents) unavoidably damaged by ſevere and heavy rains (which could not have been prevented, unleſs it had been entirely withdrawn from the men, and an attack hazarded againſt us without ammunition in their hands)—the armed veſſels, our own occaſional firings, and ſome ſmall ſupplies I have been obliged to afford the ſea-port towns threatened with deſtruction,—to which may be added the ſupply to the militia, and going off of the old troops,—have occaſioned, and ever will, a large conſumption of it, and waſte, in ſpite of all the care in the world. The king's troops never have leſs than ſixty rounds a man

in

in their poſſeſſion, independent of their ſtores.—To ſupply an army of twenty thouſand men in this manner, would take near four hundred barrels, allowing nothing for ſtores, artillery, &c. I have been always afraid to place more than twelve or fifteen rounds at a time in the hands of our men, leſt, any accident happening to it, we ſhould be left deſtitute, and be undone.—I have been thus particular, not only to ſhew our poverty, but to exculpate myſelf from even a ſuſpicion of unneceſſary waſte.

I ſhall inform the paymaſter-general of the reſolution of Congreſs reſpecting his draughts, and the mode and account of them.

The companies at Chelſea and Malden are and have always been regimented.—It was not my intention to replace with continental troops the independent companies at Hingham, Weymouth, and Braintree. Theſe places are expoſed, but not more than Cape Ann, Beverly, Salem, Marblehead, &c, &c, &c.

Is it the intention of Congreſs that the officers of the army ſhould pay poſtage?—They are not exempted by the reſolve of the ninth inſtant.

The Congreſs will be pleaſed, I have no doubt, to recollect that the five hundred thouſand dollars, now coming, are but little more than enough to bring us up to the firſt day of this month; that to-morrow will be the laſt of it; and, by their reſolves, the troops are to be paid monthly.

I wiſh it was in my power to furniſh Congreſs with ſuch a general as they deſire, to ſend to Canada. Since the unhappy reverſe of our affairs in that quarter, general Schuyler has informed me, that, though he had thoughts of declining the ſervice before, he would now act. My letter of the eleventh will inform them of general Lee's being at New-York. He will be ready to obey their orders, ſhould they incline to ſend him: but, if I am not greatly deceived, he or ſome other ſpirited able officer will be wanted there in the ſpring, if not ſooner; as we have undoubted intelligence that gene-

ral Clinton has ſailed with ſome troops.—The reports of their number are various, from between four and five hundred to nineteen companies of grenadiers and light infantry. It is alſo imagined that the regiments, which were to ſail the firſt of December, are intended for that place or Virginia.—General Putnam is a moſt valuable man, and a fine executive officer: but I do not know how he would conduct in a ſeparate department. He is a younger major-general than Mr. Schuyler, who, as I have obſerved, having determined to continue in the ſervice, will, I expect, repair into Canada.—A copy of my letter to him, on this and other ſubjects, I incloſe you, as it will explain my motives for not ſtopping the regiments from theſe governments.

When captain Cockran arrives, I will give him every aſſiſtance in my power, in obedience to the orders of Congreſs: but I fear it will be the means of laying up our own veſſels, as theſe people will not bear the diſtinction. Should this be the conſequence, it will be highly prejudicial to us, as we ſometimes pick up their proviſion-veſſels, and may continue to diſtreſs them in this way.

Laſt week captain Manly took a ſhip and a brig bound to Boſton from Whitehaven, with coals chiefly, and ſome potatoes, for the army.—I have, for his great vigilance and induſtry, appointed him commodore of our little ſquadron; and he now hoiſts his flag on board the ſchooner Hancock.

I congratulate you upon the recovery of Smith, and am exceedingly glad to hear of the meaſures Congreſs are taking for the general defence of the continent. The clouds thicken faſt:—where they will burſt, I know not: but we ſhould be armed at all points.

I have not ſucceeded in my applications to theſe governments for arms. They have returned for anſwer, that they cannot furniſh any.—Whether I ſhall be more lucky in the laſt reſource left me in this quarter, I cannot determine, having not received returns from the officers ſent out to purchaſe of the people. I greatly fear that but very few

will

will be procured in this way, as they are exceedingly ſcarce, and but a ſmall part of what there are, fit for ſervice.—When they make their report, you ſhall be informed.

The quarter-maſter-general has juſt received from general Schuyler clothing for the ſoldiery, amounting to about ſeventeen hundred pounds York currency. It has come very ſeaſonably, as they are in great want, and will contribute a little to their relief.

Since writing the above, I ſaw Mr. * * *, and mentioning that nothing had been found in the tree of Conolly's ſaddle, he told me there had been a miſtake in the matter; that the inſtructions were artfully concealed on the two pieces of wood which are on the mail-pillion of his portmanteau-ſaddle; that, by order of lord Dunmore, he ſaw them contrived for the purpoſe, the papers put in, and firſt covered with tin, and over that with a waxed canvas cloth.—He is ſo exceedingly pointed and clear in his information, that I have no doubt of its being true.—I could wiſh them to be diſcovered, as I think they contain ſome curious and extraordinary plans.

In my letter of the twenty-fourth inſtant, I mentioned the arrival of thirteen of our Caghnewaga friends. They honored me with a talk to-day, as did three of the tribes of the St. John's and Paſmiquoddi Indians;—copies of which I beg leave to incloſe you.—I ſhall write to general Schuyler reſpecting the tender of ſervice made by the former, and not to call for their aſſiſtance, unleſs he ſhall at any time want it, or be under the neceſſity of doing it to prevent their taking the ſide of our enemies.

I had the honor of writing you on the nineteenth of November, and then I informed you of having engaged two perſons to go to Nova-Scotia on the buſineſs recommended in your letter of the tenth; and alſo that the ſtate of the army would not then admit of a ſufficient force being ſent, for carrying into execution the views of Congreſs reſpecting the dock-yards, &c.——I would now beg leave to

mention, that, if the perſons, ſent for information, ſhould report favorably of the expediency and practicability of the meaſure, it will not be in my power to detach any men from theſe lines: the ſituation of our affairs will not allow it.—I think it would be adviſable to raiſe them in the eaſtern parts of this government. If it is attempted, it muſt be by people from the country.—A colonel * * * and a captain * * * have been with me:—they think the men neceſſary may be eaſily engaged there, and the meaſure practicable:—provided there are not more than two hundred Britiſh troops at Halifax, they are willing and ready to embark in the matter, upon the terms mentioned in their plan, which I incloſe you. I would wiſh you to advert to the conſiderations inducing them to the expedition, as I am not without apprehenſion, ſhould it be undertaken upon their plan, that the innocent and guilty will be involved in one common ruin.—I preſume they do not expect to receive more than the five or ten thouſand pounds mentioned in their ſcheme, and to be at every expenſe.—If we had men to ſpare, it might be undertaken for leſs than either, I conceive.—Perhaps, if Congreſs do not adopt their propoſition, they will undertake to raiſe men for that particular purpoſe, who may be diſbanded as ſoon as it is effected, and upon the ſame terms that are allowed the continental troops in general.—Whatever may be the determination of Congreſs upon the ſubject, you will pleaſe to communicate it to me immediately: for the ſeaſon moſt favorable for the enterpriſe is advancing faſt; and we may expect in the ſpring, that there will be more troops there, and the meaſure be more difficult to execute.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Cambridge, Feb.* 9, 1776.

THE purport of this letter will be directed to a ſingle object:—through you, I mean to lay it before Congreſs; and—at the ſame time that I beg their ſerious attention to the

the ſubject,—to aſk pardon for intruding an opinion, not only unaſked, but, in ſome meaſure, repugnant to their reſolves.

The diſadvantages attending the limited enliſtment of troops are too apparent to thoſe who are eye-witneſſes of them, to render any animadverſions neceſſary: but to gentlemen at a diſtance, whoſe attention is engroſſed by a thouſand important objects, the caſe may be otherwiſe.

That this cauſe precipitated the fate of the brave and much-to-be-lamented general Montgomery, and brought on the defeat which followed thereupon, I have not the moſt diſtant doubt:—for, had he not been apprehenſive of the troops leaving him at ſo important a criſis, but continued the blockade of Quebec, a capitulation (from the beſt accounts I have been able to collect) muſt inevitably have followed. And that we were not at one time obliged to diſpute theſe lines under diſadvantageous circumſtances (proceeding from the ſame cauſe, to wit, the troops diſbanding of themſelves before the militia could be got in), is to me a matter of wonder and aſtoniſhment; and proves that general Howe was either unacquainted with our ſituation, or reſtrained by his inſtructions from putting any thing to a hazard till his reinforcements ſhould arrive.

The inſtance of general Montgomery—(I mention it, becauſe it is a ſtriking one;—for a number of others might be adduced)—proves, that, inſtead of having men to take advantage of circumſtances, you are in a manner compelled, right or wrong, to make circumſtances yield to a ſecondary conſideration. Since the firſt of December, I have been deviſing every means in my power to ſecure theſe encampments; and, though I am ſenſible that we never have, ſince that period, been able to act upon the offenſive, and at times not in a condition to defend, yet the coſt of marching home one ſet of men,—bringing in another,—the havoc and waſte occaſioned by the firſt,—the repairs neceſſary for the ſecond,—with a thouſand incidental charges and inconveniences

which have ariſen, and which it is ſcarce poſſible either to recollect or deſcribe,—amount to near as much, as the keeping up a reſpectable body of troops the whole time, ready for any emergency, would have done.—To this may be added, that you never can have a well-diſciplined army.

To bring men well acquainted with the duties of a ſoldier, requires time. To bring them under proper diſcipline and ſubordination, not only requires time, but is a work of great difficulty, and, in this army where there is ſo little diſtinction between the officers and ſoldiers, requires an uncommon degree of attention. To expect then the ſame ſervice from raw and undiſciplined recruits as from veteran ſoldiers, is to expect what never did and perhaps never will happen. Men who are familiariſed to danger meet it without ſhrinking; whereas thoſe who have never ſeen ſervice often apprehend danger where no danger is. Three things prompt men to a regular diſcharge of their duty in time of action,—natural bravery,—hope of reward,—and fear of puniſhment. The two firſt are common to the untutored and the diſciplined ſoldier: but the latter moſt obviouſly diſtinguiſhes the one from the other. A coward, when taught to believe, that, if he breaks his ranks and abandons his colors, he will be puniſhed with death by his own party,—will take his chance againſt the enemy: but a man who thinks little of the one, and is fearful of the other, acts from preſent feelings, regardleſs of conſequences.

Again, men of a day's ſtanding will not look forward: and from experience we find, that, as the time approaches for their diſcharge, they grow careleſs of their arms, ammunition, camp utenſils, &c. Nay even the barracks themſelves have felt uncommon marks of wanton depredation, and lay us under freſh trouble and additional expenſe in providing for every freſh ſet, when we find it next to impoſſible to procure ſuch articles as are abſolutely neceſſary in the firſt inſtance. To this may be added the ſeaſoning which new recruits muſt have to a camp, and the loſs conſequent

ſequent thereupon. But this is not all.—Men, engaged for a ſhort limited time only, have the officers too much in their power: for, to obtain a degree of popularity in order to induce a ſecond enliſtment, a kind of familiarity takes place, which brings on a relaxation of diſcipline, unlicenſed furloughs, and other indulgences incompatible with order and good government; by which means, the latter part of the time for which the ſoldier was engaged is ſpent in undoing what you were aiming to inculcate in the firſt.

To go into an enumeration of all the evils we have experienced in this late great change of the army, and the expenſes incidental to it,—to ſay nothing of the hazard we have run, and muſt run, between the diſcharging of one army and enliſtment of another, unleſs an enormous expenſe of militia is incurred,—would greatly exceed the bounds of a letter. What I have already taken the liberty of ſaying will ſerve to convey a general idea of the matter; and therefore I ſhall, with all due deference, take the freedom to give it as my opinion, that, if the Congreſs have any reaſon to believe that there will be occaſion for troops another year, and conſequently of another enliſtment, they would ſave money, and have infinitely better troops, if they were, even at a bounty of twenty, thirty, or more dollars, to engage the men already enliſted (till January next), and ſuch others as may be wanted to complete the eſtabliſhment, for and during the war. I will not undertake to ſay that the men can be had upon theſe terms: but I am ſatisfied that it will never do, to let the matter alone, as it was laſt year, till the time of ſervice was near expiring. The hazard is too great in the firſt place:—in the next, the trouble and perplexity of diſbanding one army and raiſing another at the ſame inſtant, and in ſuch a critical ſituation as the laſt was, is ſcarcely in the power of words to deſcribe, and ſuch as no man, who has experienced it once, will ever undergo again.

If Congreſs ſhould differ from me in ſentiment upon this point,

point, I have only to beg that they will do me the juſtice to believe, that I have nothing more in view than what to me appears neceſſary to advance the public weal, although in the firſt inſtance it will be attended with a capital expenſe;—and that I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Cambridge, Feb.* 9, 1776.

IN compliance with the reſolves of Congreſs, I have applied to general Howe for the exchange of Mr. Lovell. A copy of my letter, and his anſwer thereto, you have incloſed.

Captain Watters and captain Tucker, who command two of the armed ſchooners, have taken and ſent into Glocester a large brigantine, laden with wood, a hundred and fifty butts for water, and forty ſuits of bedding, bound from La Have in Nova-Scotia, for Boſton. She is one of the tranſports in the miniſterial ſervice. The captain ſays that he was at Halifax, the ſeventeenth of January, and that general Maſſey was arrived there with two regiments from Ireland.

The different prizes were all libelled immediately on the receipt of the reſolves of Congreſs pointing out the mode; but none of them yet brought to trial, owing to a difference between the law paſſed in this province, and the reſolutions of Congreſs. The general court are making an amendment to their law, by which the difficulties that now occur will be removed, as I underſtand it is to be made conformable to your reſolves. The unavoidable delay attending the bringing the captures to trial is grievouſly complained of by the maſters of theſe veſſels, as well as the captors. Many of the former have applied for liberty to go away without waiting the deciſion,—which I have granted them.

I beg leave to recall the attention of Congreſs to their appointing a commiſſary in theſe parts, to attend the providing of neceſſaries for the priſoners who are diſperſed in theſe provinces. Complaints are made by ſome of them, that they

are

are in want of bedding and many other things. As I underſtand that Mr. Franks has undertaken that buſineſs, I wiſh he was ordered to ſend a deputy immediately to ſee that the priſoners get what is allowed them by Congreſs; alſo to ſupply the officers with money as they may have occaſion. It would ſave me much time and much trouble.

There are yet but few companies of the militia come in. This delay will, I am much afraid, fruſtrate the intention of their being called upon, as the ſeaſon is ſlipping faſt away when they may be of ſervice.

The demands of the army were ſo very preſſing before your laſt remittance came to hand, that I was under the neceſſity of borrowing twenty-five thouſand pounds lawful money from this province. They very cheerfully lent it, and paſſed a vote for as much more, if required. I have not repaid the ſum borrowed, as I may ſtand in need of it before the arrival of another ſupply, which the demands of the commiſſary-general, quartermaſter-general, and paying off the arrearages, will very ſoon require.

Your eſteemed favor of the twenty-ninth ultimo is juſt come to hand. It makes me very happy to find my conduct hath met the approbation of Congreſs. I am entirely of your opinion, that, ſhould an accommodation take place, the terms will be ſevere or favorable in proportion to our ability to reſiſt, and that we ought to be on a reſpectable footing to receive their armaments in the ſpring. But how far we ſhall be provided with the means, is a matter I profeſs not to know, under my preſent unhappy want of arms, ammunition, and, I may add, men,—as our regiments are very incomplete. The recruiting goes on very ſlow, and will, I apprehend, be more ſo, if for other ſervice the men receive a bounty, and none is given here.

I have tried every method I could think of, to procure arms for our men. They really are not to be had in theſe governments (belonging to the public); and if ſome method is not fallen upon, in the ſouthern governments, to ſupply

us,

us, we ſhall be in a diſtreſſed ſituation for want of them. There are near two thouſand men now in camp without firelocks.—I have wrote to the committee of New-York this day, requeſting them to ſend me thoſe arms which were taken from the diſaffected in that government. The Congreſs intereſting themſelves in this requeſt will doubtleſs have a good effect. I have ſent officers into the country, with money to purchaſe arms in the different towns. Some have returned, and brought in a few:—many are ſtill out:—what their ſucceſs will be, I cannot determine.

I was in great hopes that the expreſſes, reſolved to be eſtabliſhed between this place and Philadelphia, would ere now have been fixed. It would, in my opinion, rather ſave than increaſe the expenſe; as many horſes are deſtroyed by one man coming the whole way. It will certainly be more expeditious, and ſafer, than writing by the poſt or private hands, which I am often under the neceſſity of doing.

I am, with great reſpect, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Cambridge, Feb.* 9, 1776.

I BEG leave to inform you, at the requeſt of the committee of pay-table of the colony of Connecticut, that I have not advanced, to any of the regiments from that government, any money except the ſum of ſeven thouſand one hundred and ſeventy-two dollars and one-ninth on the twentieth of November laſt to major general Putnam, for the thirty-fourth regiment under his command. I ſhould have paid them in the ſame manner I did the reſt of the army, had I not been prevented by the colonels, who expreſſed their inclination to receive the whole at once upon their return home at the expiration of ſervice, as was cuſtomary in their colony. For this reaſon, I never included them in my eſtimates of money, and have made no proviſion for their payment, always imagining that whatever payments the colony made them, Congreſs would apply to their credit

in

in the general account againſt the United Colonies, or refund upon application.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Cambridge, Feb.* 14, 1776.

THROUGH you, I beg leave to lay before Congreſs the incloſed letter from lord Drummond to general Robertſon, which came to my hands a few days ago in order to be ſent into Boſton.

As I never heard of his lordſhip being veſted with power to treat with Congreſs upon the ſubject of our grievances, nor of his having laid any propoſitions before them for an accommodation, I confeſs it ſurpriſed me much, and led me to form various conjectures of his motives, and intended application to general Howe and admiral Shuldham for a paſſport for the ſafe-conduct of ſuch deputies as Congreſs might appoint for negotiating terms of reconciliation between Great Britain and us.—Whatever his intentions are, however benevolent his deſigns may be, I confeſs that his letter has embarraſſed me much; and I am not without ſuſpicion of its meaning more than the generous purpoſes it profeſſes. I ſhould ſuppoſe, that, if the mode for negotiation, which he points out, ſhould be adopted (which I hope will never be thought of), it ought to have been fixed and ſettled previous to any application of this ſort; and at beſt, that his conduct in this inſtance is premature and officious, and leading to conſequences of a fatal and injurious nature to the rights of this country. His zeal and deſire perhaps of an amicable and conſtitutional adjuſtment's taking place may have ſuggeſted and precipitated the meaſure. Be that as it may, I thought it of too much importance, to ſuffer it to go in without having the expreſs direction of Congreſs for that purpoſe; and that it was my indiſpenſable duty to tranſmit them the original, to make ſuch interpretations and inferences as they may think right.

Meſſrs. Willard and Child, who were ſent to Nova-Scotia in purſuance of the reſolve of Congreſs, have juſt returned, and made their report, which I do myſelf the honor to incloſe you. They have not anſwered the purpoſes of their commiſſion by any means, as they only went a little way into that country, and found their intelligence upon the information of others. You will ſee the reaſons they aſſign in excuſe or juſtification of their conduct, in the report itſelf.

Laſt night a party of regulars, ſaid to be about five hundred, landed on Dorcheſter neck, and burned ſome of the houſes there, which were of no value to us; nor would they have been, unleſs we take poſt there: they then might be of ſome ſervice. A detachment went after them as ſoon as the fire was diſcovered: but, before it could arrive, they had executed their plan, and made their retreat.

Incloſed is a letter for David Franks eſquire, from Mr. Chamier in Boſton, upon the ſubject of victualling ſuch of the king's troops as may be priſoners within the limits of his contract, which I beg the favor of you to deliver him, and that proper agents may be appointed by him, to ſee that it is done. I could wiſh, too, that Congreſs would fall upon ſome mode for ſupplying the officers with ſuch money as they may really ſtand in need of, and depute proper perſons for that purpoſe, and furniſhing the privates with ſuch clothing as may be abſolutely neceſſary. I am applied to, and wearied by their repeated requeſts. In ſome inſtances I have deſired the committees to give the priſoners within their appointments what they ſhould judge abſolutely neceſſary for their ſupport,—as the only means in my power of relieving their diſtreſs. But I imagine, that, if there were perſons to ſuperintend this buſineſs, their wants would be better attended to, and many exorbitant charges prevented and ſaved to the continent; and the whole would then be brought into a proper account.

I am, ſir, with great eſteem, &c. G. W.

P. S. I ſend a return of the ſtrength of the regiments.

SIR, *Cambridge, Feb.* 18, 1776.

THE late freezing weather having formed ſome pretty ſtrong ice from Dorcheſter point to Boſton neck, and from Roxbury to the Common, thereby affording a more expanded and conſequently a leſs dangerous approach to the town, I could not help thinking,—notwithſtanding the militia were not all come in, and we had little or no powder to begin our operation by a regular cannonade or bombardment,—that a bold and reſolute aſſault upon the troops in Boſton with ſuch men as we had (for it could not take many men to guard our own lines at a time when the enemy were attacked in all quarters) might be crowned with ſucceſs: and therefore, ſeeing no certain proſpect of a ſupply of powder on the one hand, and a certain diſſolution of the ice on the other, I called the general officers together, for their opinion, agreeably to the reſolve of Congreſs, of the twenty-ſecond of December.

The reſult will appear in the incloſed council of war; and, being almoſt unanimous, I muſt ſuppoſe it to be right; although, from a thorough conviction of the neceſſity of attempting ſomething againſt the miniſterial troops before a reinforcement ſhould arrive, and while we were favored with the ice, I was not only ready, but willing, and deſirous of making the aſſault, under a firm hope (if the men would have ſtood by me) of a favorable iſſue, notwithſtanding the enemy's advantage of ground, artillery, &c.

Perhaps the irkſomeneſs of my ſituation may have given different ideas to me, than thoſe which influenced the gentlemen I conſulted, and might have inclined me to put more to the hazard, than was conſiſtent with prudence:—if it had, I am not ſenſible of it, as I endeavored to give it all the conſideration that a matter of ſuch importance required. True it is, and I cannot help acknowledging, that I have many diſagreeable ſenſations on account of my ſituation: for,

for, to have the eyes of the whole continent fixed with anxious expectation of hearing of ſome great event,—and to be reſtrained in every military operation, for want of the neceſſary means of carrying it on,—is not very pleaſing, eſpecially as the means, uſed to conceal my weakneſs from the enemy, conceal it alſo from our friends, and add to their wonder.

I do not utter this by way of complaint. I am ſenſible that all that the Congreſs could do, they have done; and I ſhould feel moſt powerfully the weight of conſcious ingratitude, were I not to acknowledge this. But as we have accounts of the arrival of powder in captain Maſon, I would beg to have it ſent on in the moſt expeditious manner: otherwiſe we not only loſe all chance of the benefits reſulting from the ſeaſon, but of the militia, who are brought in at a moſt enormous expenſe, upon a preſumption that we ſhould, long ere this, have been amply ſupplied with powder, under the contracts entered into with the committee of Congreſs.

The militia, contrary to an expreſs requiſition, are come and coming in without ammunition. To ſupply them alone with twenty-four rounds (which is leſs, by three fifths than the regulars are ſerved with) will take between fifty and ſixty barrels of powder; and to complete the other troops to the like quantity, will take near as much more, and leave in ſtore not more than about ſixty barrels, beſides a few rounds of cannon cartridges ready filled for uſe. This, ſir, Congreſs may be aſſured, is a true ſtate of our powder, and will, I hope, bear ſome teſtimony of my incapacity for action in ſuch a way as may do any eſſential ſervice.

February 21.——When I began this letter, I propoſed to have ſent it by expreſs. But recollecting that all my late letters have been as expreſſive of my want of powder and arms as I could paint them, and that Mr. Hooper was to ſet off in a day or two, I thought it unneceſſary to run the continent to the expenſe of an expreſs, merely to repeat what I had

had so often done before, when I am certain that Congress, knowing our necessities, will delay no time that can possibly be avoided in supplying them.

My duty is offered to Congress; and, with great respect and esteem, I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. Hearing of the arrival of a small parcel of powder in Connecticut, I have been able to obtain three thousand weight of it, which is in addition to the sixty barrels before mentioned.

SIR, *Cambridge, Feb.* 26, 1776.

I HAD the honor of addressing you on the eighteenth and twenty-first instant, by Mr. Hooper; since which, nothing material has occurred.

We are making every necessary preparation for taking possession of Dorchester heights as soon as possible, with a view of drawing the enemy out. How far our expectations may be answered, time only can determine: but I should think, if any thing will induce them to hazard an engagement, it will be our attempting to fortify these heights; as, on that event's taking place, we shall be able to command a great part of the town and almost the whole harbor, and to make them rather disagreeable than otherwise, provided we can get a sufficient supply of what we greatly want.

Within these three or four days, I have received sundry accounts from Boston, of such movements there,—(such as taking the mortars from Bunker's hill,—the putting them, with several pieces of heavy ordnance, on board of ship, with a quantity of bedding,—the ships all taking in water,—the baking a large quantity of biscuit,—&c,)—as to indicate an embarkation of the troops from thence. A Mr. Ides, who came out yesterday, says that the inhabitants of the town generally believe that they are about to remove either to New-York or Virginia, and that every vessel in the harbor on tuesday last was taken up for government's service, and

two months' pay advanced them. Whether they really intend to embark, or whether the whole is a feint, is impoſſible for me to tell. However I have thought it expedient to ſend an expreſs to general Lee, to inform him of it—(in order that he may not be taken by ſurpriſe, if their deſtination ſhould be againſt New-York),—and continued him on to you. If they do embark, I think the poſſeſſing themſelves of that place, and of the North river, is the object they have in view, thereby ſecuring the communication with Canada, and rendering the intercourſe between the northern and ſouthern United Colonies exceedingly precarious and difficult. To prevent them from effecting their plan, is a matter of the higheſt importance, and will require a large and reſpectable army, and the moſt vigilant and judicious exertions.

Since I wrote by Mr. Hooper, ſome ſmall parcels of powder have arrived from Connecticut, which will give us a little aſſiſtance.

On thurſday night a party of our men at Roxbury made the enemy's out-centries, conſiſting of a corporal and two privates, priſoners, without firing a gun or giving the leaſt alarm.

I ſhall be as attentive to the enemy's motions as I can, and obtain all the intelligence in my power; and, if I find them embark, ſhall in the moſt expeditious manner detach a part of the light troops to New-York, and repair thither myſelf if circumſtances ſhall require it. I ſhall be better able to judge what to do, when the matter happens. At preſent, I can only ſay that I will do every thing that ſhall appear proper and neceſſary.

Your letter of the twelfth inſtant, by colonel Bull, came to hand yeſterday evening: and I ſhall, agreeable to your recommendation, pay proper notice to him.—The ſupply of caſh came very ſeaſonably, as our treaſury was juſt exhauſted, and nothing can be done here without it.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. This was intended to have been ſent by expreſs: but meeting with a private opportunity, the expreſs was countermanded.

SIR, *Cambridge, March* 7, 1776.

ON the twenty-ſixth ultimo I had the honor of addreſſing you, and then mentioned that we were making preparations for taking poſſeſſion of Dorcheſter heights.—I now beg leave to inform you, that, a council of general officers having determined a previous bombardment and cannonade expedient and proper, in order to harraſs the enemy and divert their attention from that quarter;—on ſaturday, ſunday, and monday nights laſt, we carried them on from our poſts at Coble-hill, Leechmore's-point, and Lam's-dam. Whether they did the enemy any conſiderable and what injuty, I have not yet heard, but have the pleaſure to acquaint you that they greatly facilitated our ſchemes, and would have been attended with ſucceſs equal to our moſt ſanguine expectations, had it not been for the unlucky burſting of two thirteen, and three ten-inch mortars, among which was the braſs one taken in the ordnance brig. To what cauſe to attribute this misfortune, I know not,—whether to any defect in them, or to the inexperience of the bombardiers. But to return,—on monday evening, as ſoon as our firing commenced, a conſiderable detachment of our men, under the command of brigadier-general Thomas, croſſed the neck, and took poſſeſſion of the two hills, without the leaſt interruption or annoyance from the enemy; and by their great activity and induſtry, before the morning, advanced the works ſo far as to be ſecure againſt their ſhot. They are now going on with ſuch expedition, that in a little time I hope they will be complete, and enable our troops ſtationed there to make a vigorous and obſtinate ſtand. During the whole cannonade, which was inceſſant the laſt two nights, we were fortunate enough to loſe but two men,—one, a lieutenant, by a cannon ball's

taking off his thigh,—the other, a private, by the explosion of a shell, which also slightly wounded four or five more.

Our taking possession of Dorchester heights is only preparatory to taking post on Nuke-hill, and the points opposite the south end of Boston. It was absolutely necessary that they should be previously fortified, in order to cover and command them. As soon as the works on the former are finished and complete, measures will be immediately adopted for securing the latter, and making them as strong and defensible as we can. Their contiguity to the enemy will make them of much importance, and of great service to us.

As mortars are essential, and indispensably necessary for carrying on our operations, and for the prosecution of our plans, I have applied to two furnaces to have some thirteen-inch ones cast with all expedition imaginable, and am encouraged to hope, from the accounts I have had, that they will be able to do it. When they are done, and a proper supply of powder obtained, I flatter myself, from the posts we have just taken and are about to take, that it will be in our power to force the ministerial troops to an attack, or to dispose of them in some way that will be of advantage to us. I think from these posts they will be so galled and annoyed, that they must either give us battle or quit their present possessions. I am resolved that nothing on my part shall be wanting, to effect the one or the other.

It having been the general opinion that the enemy would attempt to dislodge our people from the hills, and force their works as soon as they were discovered, which probably might have brought on a general engagement,—it was thought advisable that the honorable council should be applied to, to order in the militia from the neighboring and adjacent towns. I wrote to them on the subject, which they most readily complied with: and, in justice to the militia, I cannot but inform you that they came in at the appointed time, and manifested the greatest alertness, and determined resolution to have acted like men engaged in the cause of freedom.

When

When the enemy firſt diſcovered our works in the morning, they ſeemed to be in great confuſion, and, from their movements, to have intended an attack. It is much to be wiſhed that it had been made: the event, I think, muſt have been fortunate, and nothing leſs than ſucceſs and victory on our ſide, as our officers and men appeared impatient for the appeal, and to have poſſeſſed the moſt animated ſentiments and determined reſolution.

On tueſday evening a conſiderable number of their troops embarked on board of their tranſports, and fell down to the caſtle, where part of them landed before dark. One or two of the veſſels got a-ground, and were fired at by our people with a field-piece, but without any damage.—What was the deſign of this embarkation and landing, I have not been able to learn. It would ſeem as if they meant an attack; for it is moſt probable, that, if they make one on our works at Dorcheſter at this time, they will firſt go to the caſtle, and come from thence. If ſuch was their deſign, a violent ſtorm that night, and which laſted till eight o'clock the next day, rendered the execution of it impracticable. It carried one or two of their veſſels a-ſhore, which have ſince got off.

In caſe the miniſterial troops had made an attempt to diſlodge our men from Dorcheſter hills, and the number detached upon the occaſion had been ſo great as to have afforded a probability of a ſucceſsful attack's being made upon Boſton,—on a ſignal given from Roxbury for that purpoſe, agreeable to a ſettled and concerted plan, four thouſand choſen men, who were held in readineſs, were to have embarked at the mouth of Cambridge river, in two diviſions, the firſt under the command of brigadier-general Sullivan, the ſecond under brigadier-general Greene,—the whole to have been commanded by major-general Putnam. The firſt diviſion was to land at the powder-houſe, and gain poſſeſſion of Beacon-hill and Mount-Horam,—the ſecond at Barton's point or a little ſouth of it, and, after ſecuring that poſt, to join the other diviſion, and force the enemy's gates and

works at the neck, for letting in the Roxbury troops. Three floating batteries were to have preceded, and gone in front of the other boats, and kept up a heavy fire on that part of the town where our men were to land.

How far our views would have ſucceeded, had an opportunity offered for attempting the execution, is impoſſible for me to ſay; nothing leſs than experiment could determine with preciſion. The plan was thought to be well digeſted; and, as far as I could judge from the cheerfulneſs and alacrity which diſtinguiſhed the officers and men who were to engage in the enterpriſe, I had reaſon to hope for a favorable and happy iſſue.

The militia who were ordered in from the adjacent towns brought with them three days' proviſion. They were only called upon to act under the idea of an attack's being immediately made, and were all diſcharged this afternoon.

I beg leave to remind Congreſs that three major-generals are eſſential and neceſſary for this army; and that, by general Lee's being called from hence to the command in Canada, the left diviſion is without one. I hope they will fill up the vacancy by the appointment of another. General Thomas is the firſt brigadier, ſtands fair in point of reputation, and is eſteemed a brave and good officer. If he is promoted, there will be a vacancy in the brigadier-generals, which it will be neceſſary to ſupply by the appointment of ſome other gentleman that ſhall be agreeable to Congreſs: but juſtice requires me to mention that William Thompſon, eſquire, of the rifle regiment, is the firſt colonel in this department, and, as far as I have had an opportunity of judging, is a good officer and a man of courage. What I have ſaid of theſe two gentlemen, I conceived to be my duty, at the ſame time acknowledging, whatever promotions are made will be ſatisfactory to me.

March 9.——Yeſterday evening, a captain Irvine, who eſcaped from Boſton the night before with ſix of his crew, came to head quarters, and gave the following intelligence;

gence:—"That our bombardment and cannonade cauſed a great deal of ſurpriſe and alarm in town, as many of the ſoldiery ſaid they never heard or thought we had mortars or ſhells;—that ſeveral of the officers acknowledged they were well and properly directed;—that they made much diſtreſs and confuſion;—that the cannon-ſhot, for the greateſt part, went through the houſes; and he was told that one took off the legs and arms of ſix men lying in the barracks on the neck;—that a ſoldier, who came from the lines there on tueſday morning, informed him that twenty men had been wounded the night before;—(it was reported that others were alſo hurt, and one of the light-horſe torn to pieces by the exploſion of a ſhell: this was afterwards contradicted:) —that, early on tueſday morning, admiral Shuldham, diſcovering the works our people were throwing up on Dorcheſter heights, immediately ſent an expreſs to general Howe, to inform him that it was neceſſary they ſhould be attacked and diſlodged from thence, or he would be under the neceſſity of withdrawing the ſhips from the harbor, which were under his command;—that preparations were directly made for that purpoſe, as it was ſaid; and, from twelve to two o'clock, about three thouſand men embarked on board the tranſports, which fell down to the caſtle with a deſign of landing on that part of Dorcheſter next to it, and attacking our works on the heights at five o'clock next morning;—that lord Percy was appointed to command;—that it was generally believed the attempt would have been made, had it not been for the violent ſtorm which happened that night, as I have mentioned before;—that he heard ſeveral of the privates, and one or two ſergeants, ſay as they were embarking, that it would be another Bunker's-hill affair."

He further informs——"that the army is preparing to leave Boſton, and that they will do it in a day or two;—that the tranſports neceſſary for their embarkation were getting ready with the utmoſt expedition;—that there had been great movements and confuſion among the troops, the

night and day preceding his coming out, in hurrying down their cannon, artillery and other ſtores, to the wharfs, with the utmoſt precipitation; and they were putting them on board the ſhips in ſuch haſte, that no account or memorandum was taken of them;—that moſt of the cannon were removed from their works, and embarked or embarking;—that he heard a woman ſay, whom he took to be an officer's wife, that ſhe had ſeen men go under the ground at the lines on the neck, without returning;—that the ſhip he commanded was taken up, places fitted, and fitting, for officers to lodge, and ſeveral ſhot, ſhells, and cannon, already on board;—that the tories were to have the liberty of going where they pleaſe, if they can get ſeamen to man the veſſels, of whom there was a great ſcarcity;—that, on that account, many veſſels could not be carried away, and would be burned;—that many of the inhabitants apprehended the town would be deſtroyed; and that it was generally thought their deſtination is Halifax."

The account given by captain Irvine, as to the embarkation, and their being about to leave the town, I believe true. There are other circumſtances corroborating; and it ſeems fully confirmed by a paper ſigned by four of the ſelect-men of the town (a copy of which I have the honor to incloſe you), which was brought out yeſterday evening by a flag, and delivered to colonel Learned, by major Baſſet of the tenth regiment, who deſired it might be delivered me as ſoon as poſſible. I adviſed with ſuch of the general officers upon the occaſion as I could immediately aſſemble; and we determined it right (as it was not addreſſed to me or any one elſe, nor authenticated by the ſignature of general Howe, or any other act obliging him to a performance of the promiſe mentioned on his part) that I ſhould give it no anſwer; at the ſame time, that a letter ſhould be returned, as going from colonel Learned, ſignifying his having laid it before me,—with the reaſons aſſigned for not anſwering it.—A copy of this is ſent.

To-night

To-night I ſhall have a battery thrown up on Nuke-hill (Dorcheſter point) with a deſign of acting as circumſtances may require; it being judged adviſable to proſecute our plans of fortification, as we intended before this information from the ſelect-men came.

It being agreed on all hands that there is no poſſibility of ſtopping them in caſe they determine to go,—I ſhall order look-outs to be kept upon all the head-lands, to diſcover their movements and courſe, and moreover direct commodore Manly and his little ſquadron to dog them, as well for the ſame purpoſe as for picking up any of their veſſels that may chance to depart their convoy. From their loading with ſuch precipitancy, it is preſumable they will not be in the beſt condition for ſea.

If the miniſterial troops evacuate the town and leave it ſtanding, I have thoughts of taking meaſures for fortifying the entrance into the harbor, if it ſhall be thought proper, and the ſituation of affairs will admit of it.

Notwithſtanding the report from Boſton that Halifax is the place of their deſtination, I have no doubt but that they are going to the ſouthward of this,—and, I apprehend, to New-York. Many reaſons lead to this opinion: it is in ſome meaſure corroborated by their ſending an expreſs ſhip there, which, on wedneſday week, got on ſhore and bilged at Cape-Cod. The diſpatches, if written, were deſtroyed when ſhe was boarded. She had a parcel of coal, and about four thouſand cannon-ſhot, ſix carriage-guns, a ſwivel or two, and three barrels of powder.

I ſhall hold the riflemen and other parts of our troops in readineſs to march at a moment's warning, and govern my movements by the events that happen, or ſuch orders as I may receive from Congreſs, which I beg may be ample, and forwarded with all poſſible expedition.

On the ſixth inſtant, a ſhip bound from London, with ſtores for the miniſterial army, conſiſting of coal, porter, and krout, fell in with our armed veſſels, four of them in company,

company, and was carried into Portſmouth. She had had a long paſſage, and of courſe brought no papers of a late date. The only letters of importance, or in the leaſt intereſting, that were found, I have incloſed.

I beg leave to mention to Congreſs that money is much wanted. The militia from theſe governments, engaged till the firſt of April, are then to be paid: and, if we march from hence, the expenſe will be very conſiderable, muſt be defrayed, and cannot be accompliſhed without it. The neceſſity of making the earlieſt remittance for theſe purpoſes is too obvious, for me to add more.

When I wrote that part of this letter which is antecedent to this date, I fully expected it would have gone before now by colonel Bull, not deeming it of ſufficient importance to ſend a ſpecial meſſenger. But he deferred his return from time to time, and never ſet off till to-day. Theſe reaſons I hope will excuſe the delay, and be received as a proper apology for not tranſmitting it ſooner.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Cambridge, March* 13, 1776.

IN my letter of the ſeventh and ninth inſtant which I had the honor of addreſſing you, I mentioned the intelligence I had received reſpecting the embarkation of the troops from Boſton; and fully expected, before this, that the town would have been entirely evacuated. Although I have been deceived, and was rather premature in the opinion I had then formed, I have little reaſon to doubt but the event will take place in a very ſhort time, as other accounts which have come to hand ſince, of the ſailing of a great number of tranſports from the harbor to Nantaſket road, and many circumſtances correſponding therewith, ſeem to confirm and render it unqueſtionable.

Whether the town will be deſtroyed, is a matter of much uncertainty: but it would ſeem, from the deſtruction they

are making of ſundry pieces of furniture, of many of their waggons, carts, &c, which they cannot take with them as it is ſaid, that it will not: for, if they intended it, the whole might be involved in one general ruin.

Holding it of the laſt importance in the preſent conteſt that we ſhould ſecure New-York, and prevent the enemy from poſſeſſing it,—and conjecturing they have views of that ſort, and their embarkation to be for that purpoſe,—I judged it neceſſary, under the ſituation of things here, to call a council of general officers to conſult of ſuch meaſures as might be expedient to be taken at this intereſting conjuncture of affairs. A copy of the proceedings I have the honor to incloſe you.

Agreeable to the opinion of the council, I ſhall detach the rifle regiment to-morrow, under the command of brigadier-general Sullivan, with orders to repair to New-York with all poſſible expedition;—which will be ſucceeded, the day after, by the other five in one brigade,—they being all that it was thought adviſable to ſend from hence till the enemy ſhall have quitted the town. Immediately upon their departure, I ſhall ſend forward major-general Putnam, and follow myſelf with the remainder of the army as ſoon as I have it in my power,—leaving here ſuch a number of men as circumſtances may ſeem to require.

As the badneſs of the roads at this ſeaſon will greatly retard the march of our men, I have, by advice of the general officers, wrote to governor Trumbull by this expreſs, to uſe his utmoſt exertions for throwing a reinforcement of two thouſand men into New-York, from the weſtern parts of Connecticut,—and to the commanding officer there, to apply to the provincial convention or committee of ſafety of New-Jerſey, for a thouſand more for the ſame purpoſe, to oppoſe the enemy and prevent their getting poſſeſſion in caſe they arrive before the troops from hence can get there; of which there is a probability, unleſs they are impeded by contrary winds. This meaſure, though it may be attended with

with conſiderable expenſe, I flatter myſelf, will meet with the approbation of Congreſs.—Paſt experience, and the lines in Boſton and on Boſton neck, point out the propriety, and ſuggeſt the neceſſity of keeping our enemies from gaining poſſeſſion and making a lodgement.

Should their deſtination be further ſouthward, or for Halifax (as reported in Boſton) for the purpoſe of going into Canada,—the march of our troops to New-York will place them nearer the ſcene of action, and more convenient for affording ſuccours.

We have not taken poſt on Nuke-hill, and fortified it, as mentioned that we ſhould, in my laſt. On hearing that the enemy were about to retreat and leave the town, it was thought imprudent and unadviſable to force them with too much precipitation, that we might gain a little time, and prepare for a march. To-morrow evening we ſhall take poſſeſſion, unleſs they are gone.

As New-York is of ſuch importance,—prudence and policy require that every precaution that can be deviſed ſhould be adopted, to fruſtrate the deſigns which the enemy have of poſſeſſing it. To this end I have ordered veſſels to be provided and held ready at Norwich, for the embarkation and tranſportation of our troops thither. This I have done with a view not only of greatly expediting their arrival (as it will ſave ſeveral days' marching), but alſo that they may be freſh and fit for intrenching and throwing up works of defence as ſoon as they get there, if they do not meet the enemy to contend with;—for neither of which would they be in a proper condition after a long and fatiguing march in bad roads. If Wallace, with his ſhips, ſhould be appriſed of the meaſure, and attempt to prevent it by ſtopping up the harbor of New-London, they can but purſue their march by land.

You will pleaſe to obſerve that it is the opinion of the general officers, if the enemy abandon the town, that it will be unneceſſary to employ or keep any part of this army for its defence;

defence; and that I have mentioned, on that event's happening, I ſhall immediately repair to New-York with the remainder of the army not now detached, leaving only ſuch a number of men here as circumſtances may ſeem to require. What I partly allude to, is, that, as it will take a conſiderable time for the removal of ſuch a body of men, and the diviſions muſt precede each other in ſuch order as to allow intermediate time ſufficient for them to be covered and provided for, and many things done previous to the march of the whole, for ſecuring and forwarding ſuch neceſſaries as cannot be immediately carried, and others which it may be proper to keep here,—that directions might be received from Congreſs reſpecting the ſame, and as many men ordered to remain for that and other purpoſes, as they may judge proper. I could wiſh to have their commands upon the ſubject, and in time; as I may be under ſome degree of embarraſſment as to their views.

Congreſs having been pleaſed to appoint colonel Thompſon a brigadier-general, there is a vacancy for a colonel in the regiment he commanded, to which I would beg leave to recommend the lieutenant-colonel Hand. I ſhall alſo take the liberty of recommending captain Hugh Stephenſon, of the Virginia riflemen, to ſucceed colonel Hand, and to be appointed in his place as lieutenant-colonel,—there being no major to the regiment ſince the promotion of major Magaw to be lieutenant-colonel of one of the Pennſylvania batallions, and who is gone from hence. He is, in my opinion, the fitteſt perſon in this army for it, as well as the oldeſt captain in the ſervice, having diſtinguiſhed himſelf at the head of a rifle company all the laſt war, and highly merited the approbation of his ſuperior officers.

Colonel Mifflin informed me to day of his having received tent-cloths from Mr. Barrell of Philadelphia, to the amount of ſeven thouſand five hundred pounds Pennſylvania currency, and applied for a warrant for payment of it. But, as our fund is low, and many neceſſary demands againſt it

which muſt be ſatisfied,—and our calls for money are and will be exceedingly great,—I could not grant it, thinking it might be convenient for payment to be made in Philadelphia, by your order on the treaſury there.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Cambridge, March* 19, 1776.

IT is with the greateſt pleaſure I inform you, that, on ſunday laſt, the ſeventeenth inſtant, about nine o'clock in the forenoon, the miniſterial army evacuated the town of Boſton, and that the forces of the United Colonies are now in actual poſſeſſion thereof. I beg leave to congratulate you, ſir, and the honorable Congreſs, on this happy event, and particularly as it was effected without endangering the lives and property of the remaining unhappy inhabitants.

I have great reaſon to imagine their flight was precipitated by the appearance of a work which I had ordered to be thrown up laſt ſaturday night on an eminence at Dorcheſter which lay neareſt to Boſton neck, called Nuke-hill.

The town, although it has ſuffered greatly, is not in ſo bad a ſtate as I expected to find it; and I have a particular pleaſure in being able to inform you, ſir, that your houſe has received no damage worth mentioning. Your furniture is in tolerable order, and the family pictures are all left entire and untouched. Captain Cazneau takes charge of the whole, until he ſhall receive further orders from you.

As ſoon as the miniſterial troops had quitted the town, I ordered a thouſand men (who had had the ſmall-pox), under command of general Putnam, to take poſſeſſion of the heights, which I ſhall endeavor to fortify in ſuch a manner as to prevent their return, ſhould they attempt it. But, as they are ſtill in the harbor, I thought it not prudent to march off with the main body of the army until I ſhould be fully ſatisfied they had quitted the coaſt. I have therefore only detached five regiments, beſides the rifle batallion, to New-York,

York, and ſhall keep the remainder here till all ſuſpicion of their return ceaſes.

The ſituation in which I found their works evidently diſcovered that their retreat was made with the greateſt precipitation. They have left their barracks and other works of wood at Bunker's hill, &c, all ſtanding, and have deſtroyed but a ſmall part of their lines. They have alſo left a number of fine pieces of cannon which they firſt ſpiked up, alſo a very large iron mortar; and, as I am informed, they have thrown another over the end of your wharf. I have employed proper perſons to drill the cannon, and doubt not I ſhall ſave the moſt of them.—I am not yet able to procure an exact liſt of all the ſtores they have left. As ſoon as it can be done, I ſhall take care to tranſmit it to you.—From an eſtimate of what the quarter-maſter-general has already diſcovered, the amount will be twenty-five or thirty thouſand pounds.

Part of the powder mentioned in yours of the ſixth inſtant has already arrived. The remainder I have ordered to be ſtopped on the road, as we ſhall have no occaſion for it here.—The letter to general Thomas, I immediately ſent to him. He deſired leave for three or four days, to ſettle ſome of his private affairs; after which, he will ſet out for his command in Canada.—I am happy that my conduct in intercepting lord Drummond's letter is approved of by Congreſs.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Cambridge, March 24, 1776.*

WHEN I had the honor to addreſs you on the nineteenth inſtant upon the evacuation of the town of Boſton by the miniſterial army, I fully expected, as their retreat and embarkation were hurried and precipitate, that, before now, they would have departed the harbor, and been far in their paſſage to the place of deſtination. But, to my ſurpriſe and diſappointment, the fleet is ſtill in Nantaſket road. The

purpoſe

purpoſe inducing their ſtay is altogether unknown; nor can I ſuggeſt any ſatisfactory reaſon for it. On wedneſday night laſt, before the whole of the fleet fell down to Nantaſket, they demoliſhed the caſtle and houſes belonging to it, by burning them down, and the ſeveral fortifications. They left a great number of the cannon, but have rendered all of them, except a very few, entirely uſeleſs, by breaking off the trunnions; and thoſe they ſpiked up: but they may be made ſerviceable again:—ſome are already done.

There are ſeveral veſſels in the docks, which were taken by the enemy (ſome with and others without cargoes), which different perſons claim as their property and right. Are they to be reſtored to their former owners on making proof of their title, or to belong to the continent, as captures made from the enemy?—I wiſh Congreſs would direct a mode of proceeding againſt them, and eſtabliſh a rule for deciſion: they appear to me to be highly neceſſary. In like manner, ſome of the cannon which are in Boſton are ſaid to have come from the caſtle. Suppoſing them, with thoſe remaining at the caſtle, to have been purchaſed by and provided originally at the expenſe of this province,—are they now to be conſidered to belonging as it, or to the public? I beg leave to refer the matter to the opinion of Congreſs, and pray their direction how I am to conduct reſpecting them.

It having been ſuggeſted to me that there was conſiderable property, &c, belonging to perſons who had, from the firſt of the preſent unhappy conteſt, manifeſted an unfriendly and inveterate diſpoſition, in the town of Boſton, I thought it prudent to write to the honorable general court upon the ſubject, that it might be inquired after and ſecured. A copy of the letter I herewith ſend you, and ſubmit it to Congreſs through you, whether they will not determine how it is to be diſpoſed of, and as to the appropriation of the money ariſing from the ſale of the ſame.

As ſoon as the town was abandoned by the enemy, I judged it adviſable to ſecure the ſeveral heights, leſt they ſhould attempt

tempt to return; and, for this purpoſe, have cauſed a large and ſtrong work to be thrown up on Fort-hill, a poſt of great importance, as it commands the whole harbor, and, when fortified, if properly ſupported, will greatly annoy any fleet the enemy may ſend againſt the town, and render the landing of their troops exceedingly difficult, if not impracticable. This work is almoſt done, and in a little time will be complete: and, that the communication between the town and country may be free and open, I have ordered all the lines upon the neck to be immediately deſtroyed, and the other works on the ſides of the town facing the country, that the inhabitants from the latter may not be impeded, and afforded an eaſy entrance, in caſe the enemy ſhould gain poſſeſſion at any future time. Theſe matters I conceived to be within the line of my duty; of which I adviſed the general court, and recommended to their attention ſuch other meaſures as they might think neceſſary for ſecuring the town againſt the hoſtile deſigns of the enemy.

I have juſt got an inventory of ſtores and property belonging to the crown, which the enemy left in Boſton, at the caſtle, and Bunker's hill,—which I have the honor to tranſmit you; and ſhall give ſtrict orders that a careful attention be had to any more that may be found. I ſhall take ſuch precautions reſpecting them, that they may be ſecure, and turn to the public advantage, as much as poſſible, or circumſtances will admit of.

A Mr. Bulfinch from Boſton, who acted as clerk to Mr. ....., having put into my hands a liſt of rations drawn the ſaturday before the troops evacuated the town, I have incloſed it for your inſpection. He ſays, neither the ſtaff officers nor women are included in the liſt; from which it appears that their number is greater than we had an idea of.

Major-general Ward and brigader-general Frye are deſirous of leaving the ſervice, and, for that purpoſe, have requeſted me to lay the matter before Congreſs, that they may be allowed to reſign their commiſſions. The papers contain-

ing their applications you will herewith receive. They will give you a full and more particular information upon the ſubject; and therefore I ſhall take the liberty of referring you to them.

I would mention to Congreſs that the commiſſary of artillery ſtores has informed me, that whatever powder has been ſent to this camp has always come without any bill aſcertaining the number of caſks or quantity. This, it is probable, has proceeded from forgetfulneſs or inattention in the perſons appointed to ſend it, or the negligence of thoſe who brought it, though they have declared otherwiſe, and that they never had any. As it may in ſome meaſure prevent embezzlements (though I do not ſuſpect any to have been made), and the commiſſary will know what and how much to receive, and be enabled to diſcover miſtakes if any ſhould happen,—I ſhould be glad if you will direct a bill of parcels to be always ſent in future.

There have been ſo many accounts from England, all agreeing that commiſſioners are coming to America, to propoſe terms for an accommodation, as they ſay,—that I am inclined to think the time of their arrival not very far off.—If they come to Boſton (which probably will be the caſe if they come to America at all) I ſhall be under much embarraſſment reſpecting the manner of receiving them, and the mode of treatment that ought to be uſed. I therefore pray that Congreſs will give me directions, and point out the line of conduct to be purſued,—whether they are to be conſidered as ambaſſadors, and to have a paſs or permit for repairing through the country to Philadelphia or to any other place,—or whether they are to be reſtrained in any and what manner.—I ſhall anxiouſly wait their orders, and, whatever they are, comply with them literally.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR,

SIR, *Cambridge, March* 27, 1776.

I Received your favor of the eleventh inſtant by ſaturday-night's poſt; and muſt beg pardon for not acknowledging it in my laſt of the twenty-fourth. The hurry I was then in occaſioned the neglect, and I hope will apologiſe for it.

I now beg leave to inform you that I have juſt received intelligence, that the whole of the miniſterial fleet, beſides three or four ſhips, got under way this evening at Nantaſket road, and were ſtanding out for ſea; in conſequence of which, I ſhall detach a brigade of ſix regiments immediately from hence for New-York, under the command of brigadier-general Sullivan (brigadier-general Heath having gone with the firſt); which will be ſucceeded by another in a day or two; and directly after, I ſhall forward the remainder of the army (except four or five regiments which will be left for taking care of the barracks and public ſtores, and fortifying the town, and erecting ſuch works for its defence as the honorable general court may think neceſſary)—and follow myſelf.

Apprehending that general Thomas will ſtand in need of ſome artilleriſts in Canada, I have ordered two companies of the train to march immediately; and two mortars, with a quantity of ſhells and ſhot, to be ſent him.—He ſet out on the twenty-firſt inſtant.

Incloſed you have a copy of the return of ordnance ſtores left in Boſton by the enemy. In it are not included the cannon left at the caſtle, amounting to a hundred and thirty-five pieces, as reported, all of which, except a very few, they have deſtroyed and rendered uſeleſs, by knocking off the trunnions, and ſpiking up.

I beg leave to tranſmit you the copy of a petition from the inhabitants of Nova-Scotia, brought me by *** eſquire, mentioned therein, who is now here with an Acadian. From this it appears they are in a diſtreſſed ſituation; and, from Mr. ***'s account, are exceedingly apprehenſive that they

will be reduced to the disagreeable alternative of taking up arms and joining our enemies, or to flee their country, unless they can be protected against their insults and oppressions. He says that their committees think many salutary and valuable consequences would be derived from five or six hundred men being sent there, as it would not only quiet the minds of the people from the anxiety and uneasiness they are now filled with, and enable them to take a part in behalf of the colonies, but be the means of preventing the Indians (of whom there are a good many) from taking the side of government, and the ministerial troops from getting such supplies of provisions from thence as they have done.

How far these good purposes would be answered if such a force was sent as they ask for, is impossible to determine in the present uncertain state of things. For, if the army from Boston is going to Halifax (as reported by them before their departure), that or a much more considerable force would be of no avail:—if not, and they possess the friendly disposition to our cause, suggested in the petition and declared by Mr. ***, it might be of great service, unless another body of troops should be sent thither by administration, too powerful for them to oppose. It being a matter of some importance, I judged it prudent to lay it before Congress for their consideration; and, requesting their direction upon the subject, shall only add, if they determine to adopt it, that they will prescribe the number to be sent, and whether it is to be from the regiments which will be left here.—I shall wait their decision, and, whatever it is, will endeavor to have it carried into execution.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Cambridge, April* 1, 1776.

THIS letter will be delivered you by *** esquire, the gentleman from Nova-Scotia whom I mentioned to you in mine of the twenty-seventh ultimo. He seemed desirous of

of waiting on the honorable Congreſs, in order to lay before them the ſtate of public affairs, and ſituation of the inhabitants of that province. And, as it might be in his power to communicate many things perſonally which could not be ſo well done by letter, I encouraged him in his deſign, and have advanced him fifty dollars to defray his expenſes. The Acadian accompanies him: and, as they ſeem to be ſolid judicious men, I beg leave to recommend them both to the notice of Congreſs;—and am moſt reſpectfully, ſir, your moſt obedient, &c.

G. W.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Cambridge, April* 1, 1776.

AN expreſs arrived this morning with a letter from governor Cooke of Rhode-Iſland, of which the incloſed is a copy. In conſequence of this important intelligence, I immediately diſpatched an expreſs after general Sullivan who is on his march to Norwich with ſix regiments, and ordered him to file off to Providence, if he ſhould be ſo deſired by governor Cooke, to whom I have wrote on the ſubject.

General Greene was to have marched this morning with five more regiments, by way of Providence. I have ordered him to haſten his march for that place; and hope to collect a force there, ſufficient to prevent the enemy from effecting their purpoſe.

Whether this movement be only a feint to draw our attention from their principal object, or not, is at preſent impoſſible to determine.—I momently expect further intelligence from governor Cooke.—If the alarm ſhould be well grounded, I ſhall haſten to Providence, and make the neceſſary diſpoſitions for their reception. I beg you to aſſure the honorable Congreſs I ſhall exert myſelf to the utmoſt to fruſtrate the deſigns of the enemy.

I am ſir, your moſt obedient, &c.

G. W.

SIR, *Cambridge, April* 4, 1776.

I WAS honored with your favors of the twenty-first and twenty-fifth ultimo, on the second inſtant,—the former by Mr. Hanſon, &c,—the latter by Feſſenden. I heartily wiſh the money had arrived ſooner, that the militia might have been paid as ſoon as their time of ſervice expired. The diſappointment has given them great uneaſineſs, and they are gone home much diſſatisfied: nor have I been without ſevere complaints from the other troops on the ſame account. When I get to New-York, I hope a ſufficient ſum will be there, ready to pay every claim.

It is not in my power to make report of the deficiency of arms in compliance with the direction of Congreſs at this time, as ſome of the regiments are at, and moſt of the others on their march to, New-York; nor do I know that it would anſwer any good purpoſe, if it were,—having made repeated applications to the ſeveral aſſemblies and conventions upon the ſubject, and conſtantly received for anſwer, that they could afford no relief.

When I arrive at New-York, I ſhall, in purſuance of the order of Congreſs, detach four batallions to Canada, if the ſituation of affairs will admit of it; and ſhall be extremely happy if they and the troops already there can effect the important end of their going.

In my letter of the firſt inſtant, per poſt, I incloſed you a copy of a letter from governor Cooke, adviſing me of the arrival of a ſhip of war, &c, at and near the harbor of Newport. I have now the pleaſure to inform you that the report was entirely premature, and without any foundation. You have a copy of his letter of the firſt inſtant to this effect.—I wiſh the alarm had never been given: it occaſioned general Sullivan and his brigade to make an unneceſſary and inconvenient diverſion from their route.

Incloſed is a copy of an account, preſented by the honorable general court, of powder furniſhed the continental

army

army by this colony. From the account, it appears that part of it was ſupplied before the army was under my command; and therefore I know nothing of it; but have not the ſmalleſt doubt of the juſtice of the charge. I ſhall leave about two hundred barrels of this article with major-general Ward, out of which Congreſs will direct him to make a return, if they think proper,—and alſo repayment of what may have been furniſhed by the other governments.

A proclamation of general Howe's, iſſued a few days before his departure from town, having fallen into my hands, I have incloſed you a copy, which will probably have been the occaſion of large quantities of goods being carried away, and the removal of many perſons, which otherwiſe would not have happened.

Colonel Warren, paymaſter-general, finding the army likely to be removed from hence, informed me the other day that the ſituation of his affairs and engagements in the buſineſs of the colony are ſuch, as to prevent him from perſonally attending the army; and offered, in caſe it ſhould be required, to reſign. This was rather embarraſſing. To me it appears indiſpenſably neceſſary that the paymaſter-general, with his books, ſhould be at or near head-quarters. Indeed it is uſual for the head of every department in the army, however diſperſed that army may be, to be with the commanding general, keeping deputies in the ſmaller departments. On the other hand, colonel Warren's merit and attachment to the cauſe are ſuch, that I could do nothing leſs than deſire (as ſome money muſt be left for the pay and contingent charges of the army which will remain here), he would wait here till Congreſs ſhall be pleaſed to give their ſentiments upon the matter,—ſending in the mean time ſome perſon in whom he could confide, with the money, but little of which there will be to carry, though great the demands, as nine of the regiments which have marched to New-York have only received five hundred pounds each, towards their pay for the months of February and March,—

and ſix others, not a farthing. I hope therefore this matter will be conſidered by Congreſs, and the reſult tranſmitted me as ſoon as done.

I would alſo mention to Congreſs, that the militia regiments which were laſt called upon, in making up their abſtracts, charged pay,—the officers, from the time they received orders to raiſe companies,—and the privates, from the time they reſpectively engaged to come or were called upon, though they did not march for a conſiderable time after,—ſome not within three, four, to twenty days, during all which, they remained at home about their own private affairs, without doing any thing elſe than "preparing for the march," as they ſay by way of plea. This appeared to me ſo exceedingly unreaſonable, and ſo contrary to juſtice, that the public ſhould pay for a longer time than from the day of their march to that of their return, that I ordered the abſtracts to be made out accordingly, and refuſed to give warrants on any other terms. They ſay that the enliſting orders, which went out from their governments, give them the pay they claim. The fact may be that ſomething in theſe may ſeem to authoriſe it: but I muſt ſubmit it to Congreſs, and wiſh for their deciſion, whether the continent muſt pay it.—I am, with great eſteem, &c. G. W.

P. S. I ſhall ſet off to-day.

SIR, *New-York, April* 15, 1776.

I AM now to inform you that on the fourth inſtant I ſet out from Cambridge, and arrived here on ſaturday laſt. I came through Providence, Norwich, and New-London, in order to ſee and expedite the embarkation of the troops. The third brigade, under the command of general Greene, was at New-London when I left it, where there was a ſufficient number of tranſports to embark them,—and moſt probably would have arrived here before this, had it not been for a ſevere ſtorm which happened the night they ſailed, which

which diſperſed them, and, I fear, has done them ſome injury.

General Spencer, with the laſt brigade, marched from Roxbury the day I left Cambridge, and would be at New-London, ready to embark in the return tranſports which brought general Sullivan's diviſion to this place. The whole of the troops may be reaſonably expected here in the courſe of this week. The badneſs of the roads, and difficulty of procuring teams for bringing the ſtores, baggage, &c, have greatly prolonged their arrival at this place.

I have not had time, ſince I came, to look fully about me; but find many works of defence begun, and ſome finiſhed. The troops are much diſperſed,—ſome on Long-Iſland, others on Staten-Iſland, &c.

I have ordered four batallions from hence to Canada, and am taking meaſures to have them forwarded to Albany by water with all poſſible expedition. This will greatly expedite their arrival, and eaſe the men of much fatigue. I have wrote general Schuyler of their coming, that he may have neceſſary meaſures taken to hurry their march to general Thomas.

I am informed by general Putnam that the militia, that were called in for the ſupport of this town in caſe the miniſterial army had arrived before our troops, are all diſcharged, it being unneceſſary to keep them longer.

All the ſhips of war, beſides the Aſia, moved out of this harbor on ſaturday, and the Aſia yeſterday; ſome of which are now below the Narrows, and the reſt gone to ſea.

Your favor of the tenth inſtant, by major Sherburne, directed to general Putnam or the commanding officer here, came to hand on ſaturday evening, with three boxes of money, which I ſhall deliver the paymaſter as ſoon as he arrives, and tranſmit you his receipt for the ſame.

Having received information from hence before my departure from Cambridge, that thirty pieces of heavy cannon were wanting, and eſſentially neceſſary for the defence of this

this place, in addition to thoſe already here,—I took the liberty of applying to admiral Hopkins whom I ſaw at New-London, for that number, with the mortars and ſtores he brought from Providence,—a liſt of which he had tranſmitted you. He told me, that as many were wanting for the defence of Providence river and the harbor at New-London, it was uncertain whether I could have all I wanted; but that he would ſend me all that could be ſpared.

I have not been able to get a return of the troops ſince I came:—as ſoon as I do, I will ſend it you.

I am, ſir, with great reſpect, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, April* 18, 1776.

PERMIT me, through you, to convey to the honorable Congreſs the ſentiments of gratitude I feel for the high honor they have done me in the public mark of approbation contained in your favor of the ſecond inſtant, which came to hand laſt night. I beg you to aſſure them that it will ever be my higheſt ambition to approve myſelf a faithful ſervant of the public; and that, to be in any degree inſtrumental in procuring to my American brethren a reſtitution of their juſt rights and privileges, will conſtitute my chief happineſs.

Agreeable to your requeſt, I have communicated, in general orders, to the officers and ſoldiers under my command, the thanks of Congreſs for their good behavior in the ſervice; and am happy in having ſuch an opportunity of doing juſtice to their merit. They were indeed, at firſt, "*a band of undiſciplined huſbandmen:*" but it is (under God) to their bravery and attention to their duty that I am indebted for that ſucceſs which has procured me the only reward I wiſh to receive,—the affection and eſteem of my countrymen.

The medal, intended to be preſented to me by your honorable body, I ſhall carefully preſerve as a memorial of their regard. I beg leave to return you, ſir, my warmeſt

thanks

thanks for the polite manner in which you have been pleaſed to expreſs their ſentiments of my conduct; and am, with ſincere eſteem and reſpect, ſir, yours and their moſt obedient and moſt humble ſervant, G. W.

SIR, *New-York, April* 19, 1776.

I HAVE this moment received a letter from general Schuyler, containing incloſures of a very important nature, copies of which, I imagine, are contained in the incloſed letter to you, which I thought it my duty immediately to forward by expreſs, that they may be laid before the honorable Congreſs, and proper meaſures purſued to prevent the fatal effects which are therein apprehended. For my own part, I have done my utmoſt to forward the four regiments ordered by Congreſs: but a variety of incidents have hitherto conſpired to prevent their embarkation. The men had ſcarcely recovered themſelves from the fatigues of their march from Boſton, and are quite unprovided with neceſſaries. The colonels of the regiments, though repeatedly called upon for that purpoſe, had neglected making out the abſtracts for their pay. All obſtacles however are now removed; and I hope to begin the embarkation this day. Indeed it would have been beſt, in my opinion, to have ſent the regiments, raiſed in this province and New-Jerſey, upon that ſervice, had not the peculiar circumſtances under which they were raiſed prevented it. By the terms of their enliſtment, they are to ſerve during the war, and at five dollars per month, on condition (as I am informed) that they ſhall not be ſent out of thoſe provinces. Beſides, they are very ill provided with arms, ſome companies not having any. It muſt be a great burden upon the continent to keep ſuch a number of uſeleſs men in pay: and yet, if they ſhould be diſmiſſed, and an unexpected ſupply of arms ſhould arrive, it may be found very difficult to replace them.

The officers of the ſeveral corps that have arrived here

have been ſo buſily employed in fixing their men in quarters, that I have not yet been able to procure an exact return of their numbers. Some are yet behind. As ſoon as the whole are collected, I ſhall order the proper returns, and tranſmit them to Congreſs.

You will pleaſe to notice what colonel Hazen ſays of the diſpoſition of the Indians. In my opinion, it will be impoſſible to keep them in a ſtate of neutrality. They muſt, and, no doubt, ſoon will take an active part either for or againſt us: and I ſubmit it to the conſideration of Congreſs, whether it would not be beſt immediately to engage them on our ſide, and to uſe our utmoſt endeavors to prevent their minds being poiſoned by miniſterial emiſſaries, which will ever be the caſe while a king's garriſon is ſuffered to remain in their country. Would it not therefore be adviſable to ſend a ſufficient force from the back counties of Pennſylvania, to take poſſeſſion of the garriſons of Niagara and Detroit? This, I think, might eaſily be effected, and would anſwer the moſt ſalutary purpoſes. The Seneca Indians, who have hitherto appeared friendly to us, might be uſefully employed in this buſineſs.

I am in hopes moſt of the difficulties mentioned in colonel Hazen's letter will be obviated by the appearance of the reſpectable committee of Congreſs in Canada, and the forces that have been and will be ſent there. The ſecurity of that country is of the utmoſt importance to us. This cannot be done ſo effectually by conqueſt, as by taking ſtrong hold of the affections and confidence of the inhabitants. It is to be lamented that any conduct of the continental troops ſhould tend to alienate their affections from us.

The honorable Congreſs will be able to judge from the papers ſent them by general Schuyler, and the information they may receive of the deſigns of the enemy, whether it is expedient to ſend a further reinforcement to Canada. If ſuch ſhould be their determination, I ſtand ready to execute

their orders; and am, with reſpect, ſir, your moſt obedient, humble ſervant, G. W.

Incloſed is a return of the four regiments ordered to Canada; beſides which, there will be two rifle companies, a company of artificers, and two artillery-men, all under the command of brigadier-general Thompſon.

SIR, *New-York, April* 22, 1776.

I WAS this day honored with the receipt of your favor of the twentieth inſtant. I have now the pleaſure to acquaint you that the four regiments deſigned for Canada embarked yeſterday with a fair wind for Albany, under the command of colonels Greaton, Patterſon, Bond, and Poor; beſides which, there was a company of riflemen, a company of artificers, and two engineers,—the whole commanded by brigadier-general Thompſon.

I have repeatedly mentioned to the honorable Congreſs the diſtreſsful ſituation we are in for want of arms.—With much pains and difficulty I got moſt of the regiments from the eaſtward tolerably well furniſhed; but find the York regiments very badly provided. Colonel Ritzema's has ſcarcely any: and yet theſe men, being enliſted during the war, and at five dollars per month, ought not (in my judgment) to be diſcharged; as we find it almoſt as difficult to get men, as arms. This is a matter of ſome importance, which I ſhould be glad to receive the particular opinion of Congreſs upon.

Mr. Baldwin is one of the aſſiſtant engineers ordered to Canada. He is indeed a very uſeful man in his department, but declined the ſervice, on account of his pay, which he ſays is inadequate to his ſupport. In order to induce him to continue, I promiſed to repreſent his caſe to Congreſs; and would recommend an increaſe of his pay, and that he ſhould have the rank of lieutenant-colonel, of which he is very deſerving. I beg leave therefore to recommend him

him to the Congreſs, and that they would make proviſion for him accordingly.

A few days ago, application was made to me by the committee of ſafety for this colony, for an exchange of priſoners. For the particulars I beg leave to refer you to their letter, a copy of which you have incloſed. As there is a ſtanding order of Congreſs that no ſailors or ſoldiers ſhall be exchanged for citizens, I did not incline to comply with the requeſt without the particular direction of Congreſs: but I have been ſince informed that the priſoners, mentioned in the committee's letter as citizens, are really ſeamen taken from private veſſels, but not in arms. How far this may alter the caſe, or how far the reaſons which induced the Congreſs to paſs the reſolve above-mentioned may ſtill exiſt, muſt be left to their determination.

The militia, who, on my application, were ordered to this place to keep poſſeſſion until I ſhould arrive with the continental forces, were obliged to return home without their pay, as there was not then money ſufficient in the treaſury for that purpoſe, and to anſwer the exigencies of the army. This occaſioned great uneaſineſs among them, and may be attended with very bad conſequences in caſe we ſhould have occaſion for their ſervice on any future emergency. I therefore beg the Congreſs would make proviſion for their pay, and point out particularly, whether it is to be done by the commander of the continental forces, or by the provincial aſſemblies or conventions from whence they are ſent.

As the time for which the riflemen enliſted will expire on the firſt of July next, and as the loſs of ſuch a valuable and brave body of men will be of great injury to the ſervice, I would ſubmit it to the conſideration of Congreſs, whether it would not be beſt to adopt ſome method to induce them to continue. They are indeed a very uſeful corps: but I need not mention this, as their importance is already well known to the Congreſs. It is neceſſary they ſhould pay an early

early attention to this matter, as we know from paſt experience that men are very ſlow in re-enliſting.

When I had the honor of ſeeing admiral Hopkins at New-London, he repreſented to me the weak ſtate of his fleet, occaſioned by ſickneſs and the damage he received in his engagement with the enemy; and requeſted I would ſpare him two hundred men to aſſiſt him in a deſign he had formed of attacking Wallace. This I readily conſented to; and the men are to be returned as ſoon as the ſervice is performed.

I wiſh it was in my power at preſent to furniſh general Lee with the companies of artillery he deſires.—I have already ſent two companies to Quebec; and I have not yet been able to procure a return of thoſe that are here. I expect colonel Knox every moment, and ſhall then be able to determine whether any can be ſpared from hence. Blankets we are in great want of, ourſelves; and it was with great difficulty a few could be procured for the riflemen that were ordered for Canada.

I incloſe you Mr. Winthrop's receipt for two hundred thouſand dollars brought ſome time ago from Philadelphia by major Sherburne, which you will pleaſe to deliver to the continental treaſurers.

On my arrival here, I found that Mr. Livingſton had been appointed by the provincial Congreſs a commiſſary, to furniſh the continental troops ſtationed in this city with proviſions. I ſuppoſe this was done becauſe there was no continental commiſſary then on the ſpot. Mr. Livingſton ſtill claims a right of furniſhing all the troops but thoſe lately arrived from Cambridge. Mr. Trumbull is now here: and, as I conſider him as the principal in that office, I ſhould be glad to know whether any part of the continental troops is to be furniſhed by any other than their commiſſary-general. I muſt needs ſay, that to me it appears very inconſiſtent, and muſt create great confuſion in the accounts as well as in the contracts.—I intended to have laid before Congreſs the amount

amount of the rations, as ſupplied by colonel Trumbull and Mr. Livingſton; and called upon thoſe gentlemen to furniſh me with a ſeparate eſtimate for that purpoſe. Colonel Trumbull has given me his, by which it appears he ſupplies the troops at eight pence and one third per ration. I not have yet received any from Mr. Livingſton; but am informed his contract is at ten pence half-penny. The difference is immenſe, as it will amount to no leſs than two hundred pounds per day, for twenty thouſand men. It is indeed to be conſidered that Mr. Livingſton's contract is, including every other charge; and that to Mr. Trumbull's muſt be added ſtore-hire, clerks, and every other contingent expenſe. But even then it will not amount to ſo much as Mr. Livingſton's, by a penny per ration, which, in the groſs, will be ſomething very conſiderable. I thought it my duty, without prejudice or partiality, to ſtate the matter fairly to Congreſs, that they might take ſuch order upon it as to them ſhall ſeem neceſſary. I cannot however, in juſtice to Mr. Trumbull, help adding that he has been indefatigable in ſupplying the army; and I believe, from his connexions in New-England, is able to do it on as good terms as any perſon in America.

The ſeveral matters contained in the foregoing, I muſt beg the early attention of Congreſs to; and that I may be favored with an anſwer as ſoon as poſſible.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, April* 23, 1776.

IN a letter which I had the honor to receive from Congreſs ſome conſiderable time ago, they were pleaſed to aſk what rank aides-de-camp bore in the army? from whence I concluded that they had adverted to the extraordinary trouble and confinement of thoſe gentlemen, with a view to make them an adequate allowance. But nothing being ſince done or ſaid of the matter, I take the liberty,—unſolicited by,

and

and unknown to my aides-de-camp,—to inform your honorable body that their pay is not by any means equal to their trouble and confinement.

No perſon wiſhes more to ſave money to the public, than I do: and no perſon has aimed more at it. But there are ſome caſes in which parſimony may be ill placed; and this I take to be one. Aides-de-camp are perſons in whom entire confidence muſt be placed: it requires men of abilities to execute the duties with propriety and diſpatch, where there is ſuch a multiplicity of buſineſs, as muſt attend the commander-in-chief of ſuch an army as ours: and perſuaded I am, that nothing but the zeal of thoſe gentlemen (who live with me, and act in this capacity) for the great American cauſe,—and perſonal attachment to me,—has induced them to undergo the trouble and confinement they have experienced ſince they have become members of my family.

I give into no kind of amuſements myſelf; and conſequently thoſe about me can have none, but are confined from morning till eve, hearing and anſwering the applications and letters of one and another, which will now, I expect, receive a pretty conſiderable addition, as the buſineſs of the northern and eaſtern departments (if I continue here) muſt, I ſuppoſe, paſs through my hands. If theſe gentlemen had the ſame relaxation from duty as other officers have in their common routine, there would not be ſo much in it. But, to have the mind always upon the ſtretch,—ſcarce ever unbent,—and no hours for recreation,—makes a material odds. Knowing this, and at the ſame time how inadequate the pay is, I can ſcarce find inclination to impoſe the neceſſary duties of their office upon them. To what I have here ſaid, this further remark may be made, and is a matter of no ſmall concernment to me, and, in its conſequences, to the public;—and that is, that, while the duty is hard and the pay ſmall, it is not to be wondered at, if there ſhould be found a promptneſs in them to ſeek preferment, or in me to do juſtice to them by facilitating their

views; by which means I muſt loſe their aid when they have it moſt in their power to aſſiſt me.—Influenced by theſe motives, I have taken the liberty of laying the matter fully, and with all due deference, before your honorable body, not doubting its meeting with a patient hearing.

I am, ſir, with the greateſt reſpect, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, April* 23, 1776.

THAT I might be in readineſs to take the field in the ſpring, and prepared for any ſervice Congreſs ſhould think proper to ſend me upon, this campaign,—I deſired colonel Reed, when he left Cambridge in the fall, to get me a ſet of camp equipage, tents, and a baggage-waggon, made at Philadelphia under his own inſpection, and ſent to me. This, he informs me, is now done, and ready to come on. I have therefore to beg the favor of Congreſs, through you, to order payment of them from the treaſury, as it will ſave the expenſe and hazard of a remittance from hence, where we ſtand much in need of every farthing we have.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, April* 25, 1776.

I Received by laſt evening's poſt a letter from Joſhua Wentworth, eſquire, of Portſmouth, whom I had appointed agent for our little fleet in that province. It is dated the fifteenth inſtant; an extract from which I have the honor of tranſcribing for your peruſal.

"The third inſtant, commodore Manly brought in the brigantine Elizabeth, one of the third diviſion which ſailed from Nantaſket, with a valuable cargo of Engliſh goods, and a few hogſheads of rum and ſugar, by a Mr. J * * *, who was paſſenger, part freighter, and a very tory. Suppoſe the cargo worth twenty thouſand pounds ſterling. Thoſe goods are, the greater part, owned by the late inhabitants of Boſton,

and

and by ſome that were inhabitants when the troops left it,—the reſidue by this Mr. J * * *, and others of the ſame caſt. The complicate ſtate of this prize required my immediate ſetting off for Boſton, expecting I might find ſome directions for my government there; when I waited on general Ward, who was obliging enough to give me his opinion (but not able to direct, having received no inſtructions to the point) that the veſſel and cargo muſt be libelled, and a dividend to the captors would follow, of all ſuch goods as might be legally claimed by the friends to America; and thoſe that were the property of them inimical, might be decreed forfeited. Upon further inquiry, I was informed a reſolve paſſed in Congreſs that all veſſels and goods, retaken previous to a condemnation by a Britiſh court of admiralty, were liable to a partial decree (by every colony judge) to the captors,—not more than one-third, nor leſs than one-fourth. The preſent prize falls under this reſolve: and any other, that [*makes the*] property of our internal enemies liable to a full confiſcation, may be neceſſary for my government: therefore ſhall be much obliged by your full direction of this capture, and a copy of the continental reſolves thereon. This brigantine is owned by a Mr. Richard Hart of this town, taken on her return from the Weſt Indies laſt October, and carried into Boſton, not condemned. The rum on board are ſeventeen hogſheads,—and four of ſugar, not removed out of her from the time of capture. The other cargo was in general ſtolen by virtue of general Howe's proclamation (which undoubtedly you have ſeen) appointing one C * * * B * * * ſuperintendant, who, by the way, was taken in the prize, and is now confined in the Maſſachuſetts colony, with Mr. J * * * and ſundry others, by order of the general court to whom general Ward delivered them.

"There were a ſergeant and twelve privates of the fourth, or king's own regiment, taken priſoners on board, with the others, making ſixty-three ſouls. * * *

"There appeared, from the pillage of this cargo by many

of the paſſengers, the property was in him who could ſecret the moſt. For, when examining the cheſts and bedding of the priſoners, I found great quantity of goods that they had collected while on board, which were taken out of warehouſes without packing, and hove promiſcuouſly on board the veſſel. Even the ſailors had provided for their diſpoſal at pleaſure. In fact, the deſtruction of property, under cover of general Howe's proclamation, is unparalleled. * * *

"I am now diſcharging the cargo, as it is in a periſhing ſituation; and, when ſelected, and the regular courſe purſued through the admiralty, ſhall advertiſe agreeable to his excellency's inſtructions to general Ward, who was obliging enough to give me an abſtract.

"The general court of this province, finding a difficulty in making a code of laws for the admiralty-court, did not complete that inſtitution their laſt ſeſſion, when they adjourned to June; which lapſe of time will not admit my facilitating the diſpoſal of the prizes under my care, ſo early as I could wiſh, for the ſafety of part of the intereſt of the Suſanna's cargo, viz. the porter, which I fear may be ſpoiled by lying ſo long,—it not having equal body to that commonly imported for ſale;—which induces me to deſire your direction for a diſpoſal of that article either at private or public ſale."

That, ſir, is an exact copy of part of Mr. Wentworth's letter to Mr. Moylan. I now requeſt you will pleaſe to direct me, in what manner I ſhall inſtruct the agent reſpecting the complicated cargo, and whether he may be empowered to diſpoſe of the porter or any other articles on board the prizes under his care, which the delay of eſtabliſhing the court of admiralty may make liable to periſh.

I have not yet heard that there has been any trial of the prizes carried into Maſſachuſetts-Bay. This procraſtination is attended with very bad conſequences. Some of the veſſels I had fitted out are now laid up, the crews being diſſatisfied that

that they cannot get their prize-money. I have tired the Congreſs upon this ſubject: but the importance of it makes me again mention, that, if a ſummary way of proceeding is not reſolved on, it will be impoſſible to get our veſſels manned. I muſt alſo mention to you, ſir, that captain Manly and his crew are deſirous to know when they may expect their part of the value of the ordnance ſtores taken laſt fall. They are anxious to know what the amount may be. As the inventory of that cargo is in the hands of Congreſs, I would humbly ſubmit it to them, whether a valuation thereof ſhould not be made, and the captors' dividend be remitted them as ſoon as poſſible. It will give them ſpirit, and encourage them to be alert in looking out for other prizes.

Several officers belonging to the regiments raiſed in theſe middle colonies inform me that their men (notwithſtanding their agreement) begin to murmur at the diſtinction of pay made between them and the regiments from the eaſtward. I would be glad that the Congreſs would attend to this in time, leſt it may get to ſuch a pitch as will make it difficult to ſuppreſs. They argue that they perform the ſame duty, undergo the ſame fatigue, and receive five dollars, when the eaſtern regiments receive ſix dollars and two-thirds per month. For my own part, I wiſh they were all upon the ſame footing: for, if the Britiſh army will not face this way, it will be neceſſary to detach a great part of our troops: in that caſe, I would, for many reaſons, be ſorry there ſhould be any diſtinctions of regiments that are all in the pay of the United Colonies.

The deficiency of arms (in the New-York regiments eſpecially) is very great. If I am rightly informed, there are ſcarce as many in colonel Ritzema's regiment as will arm one company.—Can the Congreſs remedy this evil? If they can, there ſhould not a moment be loſt in effecting it, as our ſtrength at preſent is, in reality, on paper only. Should we think of diſcharging thoſe men who are without arms, the remedy would be worſe than the diſeaſe: for, by vigor-

ous exertions, I hope arms may be procured; and I well know that the raiſing men is exceeding difficult, eſpecially to be engaged during the continuance of the war, which is the footing on which colonel Ritzema's regiment is engaged.

April 26.——I had wrote thus far before I was honored with your favor of the twenty-third inſtant. In obedience to the order therein contained, I have directed ſix regiments more for Canada, which will embark as ſoon as veſſels and other neceſſaries can be provided. Theſe regiments will be commanded by general Sullivan. I ſhall give him inſtructions to join the forces in that country under general Thomas, as ſoon as poſſible.

With reſpect to ſending more troops to that country, I am really at a loſs what to adviſe, as it is impoſſible at preſent to know the deſigns of the enemy. Should they ſend the whole force under general Howe up the river St. Laurence to relieve Quebec and recover Canada, the troops gone and now going will be inſufficient to ſtop their progreſs: and ſhould they think proper to ſend that or an equal force this way from Great Britain for the purpoſe of poſſeſſing this city and ſecuring the navigation of Hudſon's river, the troops left here will not be ſufficient to oppoſe them: and yet, for any thing we know, I think it not improbable they may attempt both,--both being of the greateſt importance to to them,—if they have men.

I could wiſh indeed that the army in Canada ſhould be more powerfully reinforced: at the ſame time I am conſcious that the truſting this important poſt (which is now become the grand magazine of America) to the handful of men remaining here, is running too great a riſk. The ſecuring this poſt and Hudſon's river is to us alſo of ſo great importance, that I cannot at preſent adviſe the ſending any more troops from hence:—on the contrary, the general officers now here, whom I thought it my duty to conſult, think it abſolutely neceſſary to increaſe the army at this

place

place with at leaſt ten thouſand men, eſpecially when it is conſidered, that, from this place only, the army in Canada muſt draw its ſupplies of ammunition, proviſions, and, moſt probably, of men; and that all reinforcements can be ſent from hence much eaſier than from any other place.—By the incloſed return, you will ſee the ſtate of the army here, and that the number of effective men is far ſhort of what the Congreſs muſt have expected.

I have found it neceſſary to order colonel Dayton's regiment from New-Jerſey to march as one of the ſix to Canada: wherefore I muſt recommend it to Congreſs to order two companies of one of the regiments ſtill in Pennſylvania to march to Cape-May, which can be done much ſooner: for, had this deſtination of that regiment not taken place, it would have been very inconvenient to have detached two companies from it to that place; as the march would (according to lord Stirling's and other accounts) have been at leaſt two hundred miles from Amboy, and they muſt have paſſed within twenty miles of Philadelphia, there being no practicable road along the ſea-coaſt of New-Jerſey for their baggage to have paſſed.

Dr. Potts, who is bearer hereof, was, I underſtand, appointed director of the hoſpital for theſe middle colonies: but the army being removed, with the general hoſpital, from the eaſtward, does in courſe ſupercede him. He is inclined to go to Canada, where he may be very uſeful, if a perſon is not already appointed for that department.—I would humbly beg leave to aſk the Congreſs whether, in all theſe appointments, it would not be beſt to have but one chief, to whom all the others ſhould be ſubordinate.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, April* 30, 1776.

I MEAN, through you, to do myſelf the honor of laying before Congreſs a copy of an addreſs tranſmitted them ſome time ago by the aſſembly of Rhode-Iſland, which

governor Cooke favored me with in the month of January, at the ſame time requeſting me to intereſt myſelf in procuring a body of forces on the continental eſtabliſhment, for the defence of that colony. I doubt not but the addreſs and the ſubject of it have had the attention and conſideration of Congreſs before now. But if they have not decided upon the matter, I would beg leave to mention that I have made inquiry into the ſituation and condition of the colony, and find it to be as ſtated in the addreſs; and, with all deference to the opinion of Congreſs, conceive it highly neceſſary and expedient that they ſhould adopt ſome meaſures for relieving their diſtreſs, and granting the aid prayed for. The importance of it in the chain of the union,—its extenſive ſea-coaſt, affording harbors for our ſhipping and veſſels, at the ſame time expoſing and ſubjecting the inhabitants to the ravages and depredations of our enemies,—the zeal and attachment which it has ſhewn, and which ſtill actuates it, towards the common cauſe,—their incapacity to pay a ſufficient number of men for its defence, ſhould they be able to furniſh them after ſo many engaged in other ſervices;—theſe, and many other reaſons which are too obvious to be mentioned, plead powerfully for the notice and attention of Congreſs, and ſeem to me to claim their ſupport.

Having thus ſtated the matter to Congreſs for their conſideration, agreeable to my promiſe to governor Cooke when I had the honor of ſeeing him on my way here,—I ſhall leave it with them, not doubting but they will duly weigh its importance, and give ſuch aſſiſtance as they may think reaſonable and juſt.—What they chiefly wiſh for is that the troops they have raiſed may be taken into continental pay, and commanding officers appointed by Congreſs.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR,

SIR, *New-York, May 5, 1776.*

I AM honored with your favor of the thirtieth ultimo, and obſerve what Congreſs have done reſpecting the ſettlement of the paymaſter's accounts. This ſeems expedient, as he is out of office, and, I am certain, will be attended with but little if any difficulty; nothing more being neceſſary, than to compare the warrants with his debits, and the receipts he has given, with his credits: I wiſh every other ſettlement as eaſy, and that a committee was appointed to examine and audit the accounts upon which the warrants are founded, particularly thoſe of the quarter-maſter and commiſſary generals. They are long and of high amount, conſiſting of a variety of charges,—of courſe more intricate,—and will require time and an extraordinary degree of attention to adjuſt and liquidate in a proper manner.—Upon this ſubject, I did myſelf the honor to write you a conſiderable time ago.

Having had ſeveral complaints from the officers in the eaſtern regiments who have been and are engaged in recruiting, about the expenſe attending it, and for which they have never yet been allowed any thing, though the officers in theſe governments have, as I am informed,—I ſhall be glad to know whether the allowance of ten ſhillings, granted to the officers for every man enliſted, by the reſolve of Congreſs in [*January*], is general and indiſcriminate, or confined to the middle diſtricts.—If general, muſt I have retroſpect to the time of the reſolve, and pay for the ſervices ſince, or only for future enliſtments?

In a letter I wrote to Congreſs the twenty-fifth of December, I incloſed one I had received from Jacob Bailey, eſquire, about opening a road from Newbury to Canada. I have received another of the fifteenth ultimo: and, from his account and the intelligence I have from others upon inquiry, I have no doubt of the practicability of the meaſure; and am well informed that the diſtance will be conſiderably ſhortened, inſomuch

ſomuch that our people going from any part of the New-England governments eaſtward of Connecticut-river, to Canada, or returning from thence home, will perform their march in five or ſix days leſs time than by coming or going any way now uſed. Add to this that the road may be ſo conducted (as it is ſaid) as to go to the river Miſſiſque, from whence the water-carriage to St. John's is good, except forty odd miles,—or be carried ſo far to the northward, as to keep clear of the lakes altogether, and afford an eaſy paſs into Canada at all ſeaſons. The advantage reſulting from this route being ſo great and important, I have advanced colonel Bailey two hundred and fifty pounds to begin with, and directed him to execute his plan. No doubt it will require a conſiderable advance to accompliſh it: but that will be ſoon ſunk. The expenſe ſaved, by taking off ſix days' pay and proviſions from the ſoldiers returning to the eaſtern governments at the expiration of this campaign, will be almoſt if not more than equal to the charge incurred in opening it. If not,—as in all probability there will be often a neceſſity for ſending detachments of our troops to Canada from thoſe governments, and for others to return, it will ſoon be repaid.

By a letter from general Schuyler, of the twenty-ſeventh ultimo, I find general Thompſon and his brigade were at Albany;—general Sullivan with the laſt (except three or four companies of colonel Wayne's regiment, not yet come) is embarked and gone, and probably will be ſoon there. I am apprehenſive, from general Schuyler's account, that they will not proceed with the wiſhed-for expedition, owing to a difficulty in getting teams and provender for cattle neceſſary to carry their baggage, and a ſcarcity of batteaux at the lakes for ſo large a number, though he is taking the utmoſt pains to procure them. Should they be ſtopped for any time, it will be exceedingly unfortunate, as their going from hence has weakened us here much, and our army in Canada will not be ſtrengthened.

I have

I have ſent with the laſt brigade ſixty barrels of powder, and other ſtores and intrenching tools, a ſupply being aſked for; alſo the chain for a boom at the narrows of Richelieu, and the three boxes of money brought by Mr. Hanſon; and have wrote to general Schuyler to have the boom fixed as ſoon as poſſible.—The commiſſary too has forwarded about eight hundred barrels of pork, and is in expectation of a further quantity from Connecticut, which will go on without ſtopping here.

As the magazine from whence the northern and eaſtern armies will occaſionally receive ſupplies of powder will probably be here, and our ſtock is low and inconſiderable, being much reduced by the ſixty barrels ſent to Canada, I ſhall be glad to have a quantity immediately forwarded. Our ſtores ſhould be great: for if the enemy make an attack upon the town, or attempt to go up the North-river, the expenditure will be very conſiderable. Money too is much wanted:—the regiments that are paid have only received to the firſt of April, except thoſe of Pennſylvania and Jerſey which are gone to Canada: they are paid to the laſt of April. By a letter from general Ward, I find his cheſt is juſt exhauſted; the money which was left with him for the payment of the five regiments at Boſton and Beverly being almoſt expended by large draughts in favor of the commiſſary and quarter-maſter, and in fitting out the armed veſſels.

I would here aſk a queſtion, to wit, whether, as Mr. Warren's commiſſion is ſuperceded by Mr. Palfrey's appointment, it will not be neceſſary to fix upon ſome perſon to pay the troops there: or are the payments to go through his hands?—He does not incline to do any thing in the affair without the direction of Congreſs.

I have incloſed you a return of the laſt brigade detached, and alſo of the forces remaining here. And as it is a mat- of much importance to know the whole of our ſtrength from time to time, and to ſee it at one view, for regulating our movements with propriety, I wiſh it were a direction from

Congreſs

Congreſs to the commanding officers in the different diſtricts to make monthly returns to the commander-in-chief of the continental army, of the ſtate of the troops in their departments, and alſo of the military ſtores. Such direction will probably make them more attentive than they otherwiſe would be.—I could not get a return of the army in Canada all laſt year.

I beg leave to lay before Congreſs a copy of the proceedings of a court-martial upon lieutenant * * * * of the ſecond regiment, and of his defence,—which I ſhould not have troubled them with, had I not conceived the court's ſentence, upon the facts ſtated in the proceedings, of a ſingular nature, to be by no means adequate to the enormity of his offence, and to be of exceeding dangerous and pernicious tendency. Upon theſe principles I thought it my duty to tranſmit the proceedings to them, in order that they may form ſuch a judgment upon the facts ſtated, as they may conceive right and juſt, and advancive of the public good.—At the ſame time I would mention to Congreſs that I think it of material conſequence that they ſhould paſs a reſolve, cutting off the right of ſucceſſion in the military line from one rank to another, which is claimed by many upon the happening of vacancies,—(upon which principle this offence ſeems to have originated in a great meaſure, and the extraordinary judgment in this inſtance to be founded)—declaring that no ſucceſſion or promotion can take place upon any vacancy, without a continental commiſſion giving and authoriſing it. It is of much conſequence to check and entirely ſuppreſs this opinion and claim, which is becoming too prevalent, and has an obvious tendency to introduce mutiny and diſorder;—or, if they conceive the claim good, and that it ſhould take place, that they will declare it ſo, that the point may be ſettled and known in future.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR,

SIR, *New-York, May 5, 1776.*

I HAVE ſo often and ſo fully communicated my want of arms to Congreſs, that I ſhould not have given them the trouble of receiving another letter upon this ſubject at this time, but for the particular application of colonel Wayne of Pennſylvania, who has pointed out a method by which he thinks they may be obtained.

In the hands of the committee of ſafety at Philadelphia, there are, according to colonel Wayne's account, not leſs than two or three thouſand ſtand of arms for provincial uſe. From hence he thinks a number might be borrowed by Congreſs, provided they are replaced with continental arms as they are brought into the magazine in that city. At a criſis ſo important as this, ſuch a loan might be attended with the moſt ſignal advantages,—while the defenceleſs ſtate of the regiments, if no relief can be had, may be productive of fatal conſequences.

To give Congreſs ſome idea of our ſituation with reſpect to arms—(and juſtice to my own character requires that it ſhould be known to them, although the world at large will form their opinion of our ſtrength from numbers, without attending to circumſtances)—it may not be amiſs to incloſe a copy of a return which I received a few days ago from the forts in the Highlands, and add, that, by a report from colonel Ritzema's regiment, of the twenty-ninth ultimo, there appeared to be only ninety-ſeven firelocks and ſeven bayonets belonging thereto; and that all the regiments from the eaſtward are deficient from twenty to fifty of the former. Four of thoſe companies at the fortifications in the Highlands belong to colonel Clinton's regiment: but in what condition the reſidue are on account of arms, and how colonel Wynkoop's men are provided, I cannot undertake to ſay, but am told, moſt miſerably; as colonel Dayton's of New-Jerſey and colonel Wayne's of Pennſylvania alſo are. This, ſir, is a true though melancholy deſcription of our ſituation. The

propriety therefore of keeping arms in ſtore when men in actual pay are in want of them, and who (it is to be preſumed) will, as they ought, bear the heat and burden of the day, is ſubmitted with all due deference to the ſuperior judgment of others.

I cannot, by all the inquiries I have been able to make, learn what number of arms have been taken from the tories, where they lie, or how they are to be got at. The committee of ſafety for this colony have aſſured me that no exertions of theirs ſhall be wanting to procure arms: but our ſufferings in the mean while may prove fatal, as men without are in a manner uſeleſs. I have therefore thoughts of employing an agent whoſe ſole buſineſs it ſhall be to ride through the middle and interior parts of theſe governments, for the purpoſe of buying up ſuch arms as the inhabitants may incline to ſell, and are fit for uſe.

The deſigns of the enemy are too much behind the curtain for me to form any accurate opinion of their plan of operations for the ſummer's campaign. We are left to wander therefore in the field of conjecture: and as no place (all its conſequences conſidered) ſeemed of more importance in the execution of their grand plan, than poſſeſſing themſelves of Hudſon's river, I thought it adviſable to remove with the continental army to this city ſo ſoon as the king's troops evacuated Boſton. But if Congreſs, from their knowledge, information, or belief, think it beſt for the general good of the ſervice that I ſhould go to the northward or elſewhere, they are convinced, I hope, that they have nothing more to do than ſignify their commands.—With the greateſt reſpect, I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, May* 7, 1776.

AT a quarter after ſeven this evening, I received by expreſs a letter from Thomas Cuſhing, eſquire, chairman of a committee of the honorable general court, covering one

to

to them from the committee of Salem; copies of which I do myſelf the honor to lay before Congreſs, that they may judge of the intelligence contained therein, and direct ſuch meaſures to be taken upon the occaſion as they may think proper and neceſſary.

I would obſerve, that, ſuppoſing captain Lee's account to be true in part, I think there muſt be a miſtake either in the number of troops or the tranſport ſhips. If there are no more ſhips than what are mentioned, it is certain there cannot be ſo many troops. Of this, however, Congreſs can judge as well as myſelf; and I ſubmit to them, whether, upon the whole of the circumſtances, and the uncertainty of their deſtination (if they were ſeen at all), they chuſe that any forces ſhall be detached from hence, as they will ſee, from the returns tranſmitted yeſterday, that the number of men now here is but ſmall and inconſiderable; and (what is to be regretted) no ſmall part of theſe without arms.—Perhaps, by dividing and ſubdividing our force too much, we ſhall have no one poſt ſufficiently guarded.

I ſhall wait their direction; and, whatever their order is, ſhall comply with it as ſoon as poſſible.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. I have by the ſame expreſs a letter from general Ward, containing a ſimilar account to that from the Salem committee, and by way of captain Lee.

Should the commiſſioners arrive that are mentioned, how are they to be received and treated?—I wiſh the direction of Congreſs upon the ſubject, by return of the bearer.

SIR, *New-York, May* 11, 1776.

I AM now to acknowledge the receipt of your favors of the fourth and ſeventh inſtant with their ſeveral incloſures, and am exceedingly glad, that, before the reſolution reſpecting lieutenant-colonel Ogden came to hand, I had ordered him to join his regiment, and had quelled a diſagreeable

greeable ſpirit both of mutiny and deſertion, which had taken place and ſeemed to be riſing to a great degree in conſequence of it. In order to effect it, I had the regiment paraded, and ordered two more at the ſame time under arms, convinced them of their error and ill conduct, and obtained a promiſe for their good behavior in future. To ſuch of the men as had abſconded I gave pardons, on their aſſurances to return to their duty again.

In my letter of the fifth inſtant which I had the honor of addreſſing you, I mentioned to Congreſs the refractory and mutinous conduct of lieutenant * * * * of the ſecond regiment, and laid before them a copy of the proceedings of a court-martial upon him, and of his defence, with a view that ſuch meaſures might be adopted as they ſhould think adequate to his crime.—I would now beg leave to inform them, that, ſince then, he has appeared ſenſible of his miſconduct; and having made a written acknowledgment of his offence, and begged pardon for it (as by the incloſed copy will appear), I thought it beſt to releaſe him from his confinement, and have ordered him to join his regiment; which I hope will meet their approbation, and render any determination, as to him, unneceſſary;—obſerving at the ſame time that I have endeavored, and, I flatter myſelf, not ineffectually, to ſupport their authority, and a due ſubordination in the army, I have found it of importance and highly expedient to yield many points in fact, without ſeeming to have done it,—and this, to avoid bringing on a too frequent diſcuſſion of matters, which, in a political view, ought to be kept a little behind the curtain, and not be made too much the ſubjects of diſquiſition.—Time only can eradicate and overcome cuſtoms and prejudices of long ſtanding: they muſt be got the better of, by ſlow and gradual advances.

I would here take occaſion to ſuggeſt to Congreſs (not wiſhing or meaning of myſelf to aſſume the ſmalleſt degree of power in any inſtance) the propriety and neceſſity of having their ſentiments reſpecting the filling up the vacancies

cancies and iſſuing commiſſions to officers, eſpecially to thoſe under the rank of field officers. Had I literally complied with the directions given upon this ſubject when I firſt engaged in the ſervice, and which I conceived to be ſuperceded by a ſubſequent reſolve for forming the army upon the preſent eſtabliſhment, I muſt have employed one clerk for no other buſineſs than iſſuing warrants of appointment, and giving information to Congreſs for their confirmation or refuſal. It being evident from the neceſſity of the thing, that there will be frequent changes and vacancies in office, from death and a variety of other cauſes, I now ſubmit it to them, and pray their direction whether I am to purſue that mode and all the ceremonies attending it, or to be at liberty to fill up and grant commiſſions at once to ſuch as may be fit and proper perſons to ſucceed. * * *

Before I have done, with the utmoſt deference and reſpect I would beg leave to remind Congreſs of my former letters and applications reſpecting the appointment of proper perſons to ſuperintend and take direction of ſuch priſoners as have already fallen and will fall into our hands in the courſe of the war,—being fully convinced, that, if there were perſons appointed who would take the whole management of them under their care, the continent would ſave a conſiderable ſum of money by it, and the priſoners be better treated and provided with real neceſſaries than they now are;—and ſhall take the liberty to add that it appears to me a matter of much importance, and worthy of conſideration, that particular and proper places of ſecurity ſhould be fixed on and eſtabliſhed in the interior parts of the different governments for their reception.

Such eſtabliſhments are agreeable to the practice and uſage of the Engliſh and other nations, and are founded on principles of neceſſity and public utility. The advantages which will ariſe from them are obvious and many:—I ſhall only mention two or three.—They will tend much to prevent eſcapes (which are difficult to effect when the public is once

advertiſed that the priſoners are reſtrained to a few ſtated and well-known places, and not permitted to go from thence), and the more ingenious among them from diſſeminating and ſpreading their artful and pernicious intrigues and opinions throughout the country, which would influence the weaker and wavering part of mankind, and meet with but too favorable a hearing. Further, it will be leſs in their power to join and aſſiſt our enemies in caſes of invaſion, and will give us an opportunity always to know, from the returns of thoſe appointed to ſuperintend them, what number we have in poſſeſſion, the force ſufficient to check and ſuppreſs their hoſtile views in times of emergency, and the expenſes neceſſary for their maintenance and ſupport. Many other reaſons might be adduced to prove the neceſſity and expediency of the meaſure:—I ſhall only ſubjoin one more, and then have done on the ſubject,—which is, that many of the towns where priſoners have been already ſent, not having convenience for or the means of keeping them, complain they are burdenſome; and have become careleſs, inattentive, and altogether indifferent whether they eſcape or not; and thoſe of them that are reſtricted to a cloſer confinement (the limits of jail) are neglected, and not treated with that care and regard which Congreſs wiſh.

I have not received further intelligence of the German troops ſince my letter of the ſeventh inſtant, covering Mr. Cuſhing's diſpatches. But, leſt the account of their coming ſhould be true, may it not be adviſable and good policy to raiſe ſome companies of our Germans to ſend among them when they arrive, for exciting a ſpirit of diſaffection and deſertion?—If a few ſenſible and truſty fellows could get with them, I ſhould think they would have great weight and influence with the common ſoldiery, who certainly have no enmity towards us, having received no injury nor cauſe of quarrel from us. The meaſure having occurred, and appearing to me expedient, I thought it prudent to mention it for the conſideration of Congreſs.

Having

Having received a letter from general Ward, adviſing that Congreſs have accepted his reſignation, and praying to be relieved,—and it being neceſſary that a general officer ſhould be ſent to take the command of the troops at Boſton, eſpecially if the army ſhould arrive which is talked of, and which ſome conſider as a probable event,—I muſt beg leave to recommend to Congreſs the appointment of ſome brigadier-generals, not having more here (nor ſo many at this time) than are eſſential to the government and conducting the forces and the works that are carrying on. Generals Sullivan and Thompſon being ordered to Canada, I cannot ſpare one more general officer from hence without injuring the ſervice greatly, and leaving the army here without a ſufficient number.

Having frequent applications from the committee of ſafety and others, about an exchange of priſoners, and not having authority to purſue any other mode in this inſtance, than that marked out by a reſolve of Congreſs ſome conſiderable time ago, I hope they will pardon me when I wiſh them to take under conſideration ſuch parts of my letter of the twenty-ſecond ultimo as relate to this ſubject; and for their determination upon it. I ſhall then have it in my power to give explicit and ſatisfactory anſwers to thoſe who ſhall apply.—I am, ſir, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, May* 15, 1776.

SINCE my laſt of the eleventh inſtant which I had the honor to addreſs you, nothing of moment or importance has occurred; and the principal deſign of this is to communicate to Congreſs the intelligence I received laſt night from general Schuyler by a letter of the tenth, reſpecting the progreſs of our troops in getting towards Canada, not doubting of their impatience and anxiety to hear of it and of every thing relating to the expedition. For their more particular information and ſatisfaction, I have done myſelf

the pleaſure to extract the ſubſtance of his letter on this head, which is as follows:—"that general Thompſon, with the laſt of his brigade, on the morning of tueſday ſe'nnight, embarked at Fort-George; and, in the evening of the next day, general Sullivan arrived at Albany;—that he had ordered an additional number of carpenters to aſſiſt in building boats; who, finiſhing eight every day, would have a hundred and ten complete by the twenty-firſt, before which he was fearful the laſt of general Sullivan's brigade could not embark;—that they would carry thirty men each, beſides the baggage, ammunition, and intrenching tools." * * *

He alſo informs, "that the ſixty barrels of powder had arrived, and would be forwarded that day;—that the firſt regiment of general Sullivan's brigade marched that morning; and that the intrenching tools and about ſix hundred barrels of pork were alſo gone on;—that he cannot poſſibly ſend more than half of the three hundred thouſand dollars into Canada (being greatly in debt on the public account, and the creditors exceedingly clamorous and importunate for payment), which ſum he hopes will be ſufficient till the Canadians agree to take our paper currency, to which they are much averſe, and of which he is exceedingly doubtful;—that he had got the chain, and would forward it that day to general Arnold, with orders to fix it at the rapids of Richelieu." He adds "that he had reviewed general Sullivan's brigade in preſence of about two hundred and ſixty Indians, who were greatly pleaſed with the order and regularity of the troops, and ſurpriſed at the number, which, the tories had induſtriouſly propagated, conſiſted only of three companies, and that they were kept always walking the ſtreets, to induce them to believe their number was much greater than it really was."

I have incloſed a copy of general Schuyler's inſtructions to James Price, eſquire, deputy commiſſary-general, for the regulation of his conduct in that department, which I received laſt night, and which general Schuyler requeſted

me

me to forward you.—I alſo beg leave to lay before Congreſs a copy of a letter from Samuel Stringer, director of one of the hoſpitals, purporting an application for an increaſe of ſurgeons'-mates, &c, an eſtimate of which is alſo incloſed; and ſubmit it to them, what number muſt be ſent from hence or got elſewhere. It is highly probable that many more will be wanted in Canada than are already there, on account of the late augmentation of the army: but I thought it moſt adviſable to make his requiſition known to Congreſs, and to take their order and direction upon it.—As to the medicines, I ſhall ſpeak to Dr. Morgan (not yet arrived) as ſoon as he comes, and order him to forward ſuch as may be neceſſary and can be poſſibly ſpared.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, May* 17, 1776.

I THIS moment received by expreſs from general Schuyler an account of the melancholy proſpect and reverſe of our affairs in Canada: and preſuming that the letters which accompany this will give Congreſs full information upon the ſubject, I ſhall only add that general Schuyler, in purſuance of orders from the honorable commiſſioners, has directed brigadier-general Sullivan to halt his brigade; as a further reinforcement (on account of the ſcarcity of proviſions) would not relieve, but contribute greatly to diſtreſs our troops already in Canada. Before he received theſe orders, all the brigade, except Dayton's and Wayne's regiments, had left Albany: but I ſuppoſe he will be able to ſtop their march.

By my letter of the fifteenth, Congreſs will perceive the quantity of pork already gone from hence: and the commiſſary has aſſured me that he will forward a further ſupply as ſoon as it can be poſſibly collected. I had alſo directed five tons of lead to be ſent to general Schuyler for the Canada expedition, before I received this unfortunate account; which was as much as could be ſpared for the preſent (our

ſtock being inconſiderable in proportion to the demand we may reaſonably expect for it); and ſhall do every thing in my power to relieve our affairs from their preſent diſtreſſed and melancholy ſituation in that quarter, which occurs to me and appears neceſſary.

I am alſo to acknowledge the receipt of your favors of the tenth and thirteenth inſtant, with their ſeveral incloſures. The money, accompanying the latter, came to the paymaſter's hands ſafe.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, May* 18, 1776.

I DO myſelf the honor to tranſmit to you the incloſed letters and papers I received this morning in the ſtate they now are, which contain ſundry matters of intelligence of the moſt intereſting nature. As the conſideration of them may lead to important conſequences and the adoption of ſeveral meaſures in the military line, I have thought it adviſable for general Gates to attend Congreſs—(he will follow to-morrow, and ſatisfy, and explain to them ſome points they may wiſh to be informed of in the courſe of their deliberations)—not having an opportunity at this time to ſubmit my thoughts to them upon theſe intereſting accounts.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, May* 19, 1776.

THIS will be delivered you by general Gates who ſets out to-day for Congreſs, agreeable to my letter of yeſterday. I have committed to him the heads of ſundry matters to lay before Congreſs for their conſideration, which, from the intereſting intelligence contained in my laſt, appear to me of the utmoſt importance, and to demand their moſt early and ſerious attention.

Senſible that I have omitted to ſet down many things neceſſary, and which probably, when deliberating, they will

wiſh

wiſh to be acquainted with,—and not conceiving myſelf at liberty to depart from my poſt (though to attend them) without their previous approbation,—I have requeſted general Gates to ſubjoin ſuch hints of his own, as he may apprehend material. His military experience and intimate acquaintance with the ſituation of our affairs will enable him to give Congreſs the fulleſt ſatisfaction about the meaſures neceſſary to be adopted at this alarming criſis; and, with his zeal and attachment to the cauſe of America, have a claim to their notice and favors.

When Congreſs ſhall have come to a determination on the ſubject of this letter, and ſuch parts of my former letters as have not been determined on, you will be pleaſed to honor me with the reſult.—I am, ſir, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, May* 20, 1776.

YOUR favor of the ſixteenth, with ſeveral reſolutions of Congreſs therein incloſed, I had not the honor to receive till laſt night. Before the receipt, I did not think myſelf at liberty to wait on Congreſs, although I wiſhed to do it; and therefore the more readily conſented to general Gates's attendance, as I knew there were many matters which could be better explained in a perſonal interview than in whole volumes of letters. He accordingly ſet out for Philadelphia yeſterday morning, and muſt have been too far advanced on his journey (as he propoſed expedition) to be overtaken.

I ſhall, if I can ſettle ſome matters which are in agitation with the provincial Congreſs here, follow to-morrow or next day; and therefore, with every ſentiment of regard, attachment, and gratitude to Congreſs for their kind attention to the means which they think may be conducive to my health, and with particular thanks to you for the politeneſs of your invitation to your houſe, conclude, dear ſir, your moſt obedient, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Philadelphia, June* 3, 1776.

I HAVE perused the petition preferred by the independent corps of Boston, and beg leave, through you, to inform Congress that the five regiments there are extremely deficient in arms, as are many other regiments in continental pay; and submit it to their consideration, whether any part of the arms lately taken, under these circumstances, should be delivered to the gentlemen applying for them;—determining at the same time, that whatever decision they come to will be agreeable to me, and be literally complied with, by, sir, your most obedient, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, June* 7, 1776.

I DO myself the honor to inform Congress that I arrived here yesterday afternoon about one o'clock, and found all in a state of peace and quiet. I had not time to view the works carrying on, and those ordered to be begun when I went away; but have reason to believe, from the report of such of the general and other officers as I had the pleasure to see, that they have been prosecuted and forwarded with all possible diligence and dispatch.

I am much concerned for the situation of our affairs in Canada, and am fearful, ere this, it is much worse than was first reported at Philadelphia. The intelligence from thence, in a letter from captain Wilkinson of the second regiment, to general Greene, is truly alarming. It not only confirms the account of colonel Biddle and major Sherburne's defeat, but seems to forebode general Arnold's, with the loss of Montréal.—I have inclosed a copy of the letter, which will but too well shew that there is foundation for my apprehensions.

On wednesday evening I received an express from general Schuyler, with sundry papers respecting sir John Johnston, which I have not time to copy, as the post is just going off,

but

but will do myſelf the honor of tranſmitting you as ſoon as I poſſibly can.

Before I left Philadelphia, I employed a perſon to ſuperintend the building of the gondolas which Congreſs had reſolved on for this place. He is arrived, and all things ſeem to be in a proper channel for facilitating the work: but when they are done, we ſhall be in much want of guns, having never received any of thoſe taken by commodore Hopkins.

Be pleaſed to mention me to Congreſs with the utmoſt reſpect; and I am, ſir, with every ſentiment of regard and eſteem, your and their moſt obedient ſervant, G. W.

P. S. I this minute received your favor of the fifth inſtant.—I am in need of commiſſions, and beg Congreſs to point out preciſely the line I am to purſue in filling them up. This I mentioned in my letter of the eleventh ultimo. —I am much pleaſed at the fortunate captures, and the generous conduct of the owners and maſters, for the tender of the money to Congreſs.

SIR, *June* 8, 1776.

IN my letter of yeſterday which I had the honor of addreſſing you, and which was deſigned to have gone by poſt, but was prevented by his departure before the uſual time, I mentioned my having received by expreſs a letter and ſundry papers from general Schuyler, reſpecting ſir John Johnſton, copies of which I herewith tranſmit you for your inſpection and peruſal. They will ſhew you what meaſures were planned and attempted for apprehending him, and ſecuring the Scotch Highlanders in Tryon county.

Having heard that the troops at Boſton are extremely uneaſy and almoſt mutinous for want of pay (ſeveral months being now due), I muſt take the liberty to repeat a queſtion contained in my letter of the fifth ultimo,—"what mode is to be purſued reſpecting it? whether is money to be ſent

from

from hence by the paymaſter-general, or ſome perſon ſubordinate to him to be appointed there for that purpoſe?—I expected ſome direction would have been given in this inſtance, long ere this, from what was contained in yours accompanying (or about the time of) the laſt remittance. I preſume it has been omitted by reaſon of the multiplicity of important buſineſs before Congreſs.

In peruſing the ſeveral reſolves you honored me with when at Philadelphia and ſince my return, I find one allowing a chief engineer for the army in a ſeparate department. The ſervice requiring many of them, I wiſh Congreſs, if they know any perſons ſkilled in this buſineſs, would appoint them. General Schuyler has frequently applied, and ſuggeſted the neceſſity of having ſome in Canada.—I myſelf know of none.

I alſo find there is a reſolve of the third of June for taking Indians into the ſervice, which, if literally conſtrued, confines them to that in Canada.—Is that the meaning of Congreſs, or that the commander-in-chief may order their ſervice to any place he may think neceſſary?

In reſpect to the eſtabliſhing expreſſes between the ſeveral continental poſts,—who is to do it?—the reſolve does not ſay.—Is it expected by Congreſs that I ſhould?—Whoever the work is aſſigned to, I think, ſhould execute it with the utmoſt diſpatch. The late imperfect and contradictory accounts reſpecting our defeat at the Cedars ſtrongly point out the neceſſity there is for it. No intelligence is yet come from any officer in command there (and moſt probably for want of a proper channel to convey it), though this misfortune happened ſo long ago.

When I had the honor of being in Congreſs, if I miſtake not, I heard a reſolve read, or was told of one, allowing the New-York troops the ſame pay as others in the continental ſervice. This, if any ſuch, I do not find; and if there is not ſuch a one, I ſhall be under ſome embarraſſment, how to pay the militia to be provided by this province. The reſolve pro-

viding

viding them ſays they are to be paid, while in ſervice, as other troops are. But if thoſe enliſted heretofore in this province are to receive according to the firſt eſtabliſhment, it is a matter of doubt, what the militia are to have.

Before this comes to hand, a hand-bill, containing an account of a victory gained by general Arnold over the party that had defeated colonel Biddle and major Sherburne, will moſt probably have reached you. I have inquired into the authenticity of this fortunate report, and have found there is no dependence to be put in it; nor do I believe it deſerving of the leaſt credit. I ſhall be happy not to hear the reverſe.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. If Congreſs have come to any reſolution about an allowance to induce men to re-enliſt, you will pleaſe to favor me with it, as the time the rifle regiment is engaged for is juſt expired.

As the militia will be coming in, and they will be in much need of covering, pleaſe to have all the tents, and cloth proper for making them, that can be procured, forwarded as ſoon as poſſible.

SIR, *New-York, June 9, 1776.*

I WAS honored yeſterday with your favor of the ſeventh, with its incloſures. When Dr. Potts arrives, I ſhall order him to Canada or Lake-George, as may appear moſt proper. It is certainly neceſſary that he or Dr. Stringer ſhould go to the former.—The reſolve reſpecting general Wooſter's recall I will immediately tranſmit him, with directions to repair hither without delay.

The ſituation of our affairs in Canada, as reported by the honorable commiſſioners, is truly alarming; and I am ſorry that my opinion of the ill conſequences reſulting from the ſhort enliſtment of the army ſhould be but too well confirmed by the experience they have had of the want of diſcipline and order in our ſoldiery there. This induces me

again

again to wish Congress to determine on a liberal allowance to engage the troops already in service to re-enlist for a longer period, or during the continuance of the war: nor can I forbear expressing my opinion of the propriety of keeping the military chest always supplied with money, as evils of the most interesting nature are often produced for want of a regular payment of troops.—The neglect makes them impatient and uneasy.

I am much surprised at the scarcity of provisions there, particularly of flour; as, from several accounts I had received from thence, I was led to expect that considerable supplies of that article could be procured there. That our misfortunes may not become greater, I have wrote to the commissary to forward more provisions, in addition to those already sent.

An adjutant and quarter-master-general are indispensably necessary, with assistants. The money saved to the continent by their non-appointment will be but small and trifling, when put in competition with the loss for want of them. Colonel Fleming, who acted in the former capacity under general Montgomery, is now here: but his indisposition is such as to render him unfit, at this time, for the post:—it is an important one, and requires vigor and activity to discharge the duties of it. He will be of much service to colonel Reed, the business of whose office will increase considerably by the augmentation of the army.

It will be necessary, too, that the commissaries in Canada, and the deputy quarter-master-generals, should have several assistants and clerks: nor do I think a precise number can be fixed on, as a variety of circumstances may and must occur, to render the number, essential for doing the business in those departments, greater or less at different times. It will be better, I apprehend, to leave it indefinite, and with power to the commanding officer to allow such as may be wanted.

I am still in the dark, how the unfortunate affair ended at

the Cedars, or on what terms the ſurrender was made, as the laſt letter from the commiſſioners has reference to a former, and mentions an agreement entered into, which I have not ſeen: but I know of it more than I could wiſh.

I have received from Providence, in conſequence of Mr. Morris's order, as chairman of the ſecret committee of Congreſs, two hundred and thirty-four muſkets, in part of the two hundred and forty-four directed to be ſent. The incloſed copy of a letter from Mr. Brown will account for the deficiency.

I ſhall be much obliged by your ordering a quantity of lead and flints to be immediately forwarded: our demands for both are and will be very preſſing. There are alſo wanted ſome particular and neceſſary medicines to complete our hoſpital cheſts, of which I will get Dr. Morgan to furniſh Congreſs with a liſt, when he writes or waits on them about ſome other matters neceſſary to be fixed in his department.

As general Wooſter, in all probability, will be here in a little time in compliance with the reſolve of Congreſs and my order tranſmitted to him, I wiſh to know what I am to do with him when he comes.

General Schuyler, in his letter of the thirty-firſt ultimo of which I tranſmitted you a copy yeſterday, mentions that ſundry perſons had a deſign to ſeize him as a tory, and probably ſtill have; and wiſhes Congreſs to give him ſome public mark of their approbation, if they are convinced of his zeal and attachment to the cauſe of his country.—Whether he intended that I ſhould communicate his deſire to them, or not, I am not certain: but, ſuppoſing that he did, I muſt beg leave to requeſt that you will lay the paragraph before them, that they may do, in the inſtance of his requiſition, whatever they may judge neceſſary.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. If Congreſs have agreed to the report of the committee for allowing the Indians fifty pounds for every priſoner they ſhall take at Niagara, &c, it is material I ſhould

be

be informed of it. This will be a favorable opportunity for them to embrace, to gain poſſeſſion of Detroit and the other poſts, whilſt the enemy are engaged towards Montréal, &c.

SIR, *New-York, June* 10, 1776.

SINCE I did myſelf the honor of writing to you yeſterday, I have had the ſatisfaction of ſeeing, and for a few minutes converſing with, Mr. Chaſe and Mr. Carroll from Canada. Their account of our troops and the ſituation of affairs in that department cannot poſſibly ſurpriſe you more than it has done me. But I need not touch upon a ſubject which you will be ſo well informed of from the fountain-head; nor ſhould I have given you the trouble of a letter by this day's poſt, but for the diſtraction which ſeems to prevail in the commiſſary's department, as well as others in that quarter,—the neceſſity of having it under one general direction,—and the diſſatisfaction of colonel Trumbull at the allowance made him by Congreſs as an equivalent for his trouble. With reſpect to this particular matter, I can only ſay that I think he is a man well [*calculated*] for the buſineſs, and that, where a ſhilling is ſaved in the pay, a pound may be loſt by miſmanagement in the office; and that his reſignation at this time (I mean this campaign) may poſſibly be attended with fatal conſequences. I therefore humbly ſubmit to Congreſs the propriety of handſomely rewarding thoſe gentlemen who hold ſuch very important, troubleſome, and hazardous offices, as commiſſary and quarter-maſter.

In ſpeaking to the former about the ſupplies neceſſary for the troops to be raiſed, he informed me that the quantity of ſalt proviſions which was ſhipping from hence might render his attempts to do it precarious; in conſequence of which, I deſired him to lay the matter before the convention of this colony, which he will do this day, but in the mean while deſired Congreſs might be informed of the matter, which I

cannot

cannot better do than in his own words incloſed, and ſubmit the conſideration of it to the wiſdom of that honorable body.

To Congreſs I alſo ſubmit the propriety of keeping the two continental batallions (under the command of colonels Shee and Mr Gaw) at Philadelphia, when there is the greateſt probability of a ſpeedy attack upon this place, from the king's troops. The encouragements given by governor Tryon to the diſaffected, which are circulated, no one can well tell how,—the movements of theſe kind of people, which are more eaſy to perceive than deſcribe,—the confident report, which is ſaid to have come immediately from governor Tryon, and brought by a frigate from Halifax, that the troops at that place were embarking for this,—added to a thouſand incidental circumſtances, trivial in themſelves, but ſtrong from compariſon,—leave not a doubt upon my mind but that troops are hourly expected at the Hook.

I had no doubt when I left this city for Philadelphia, but that ſome meaſures would have been taken to ſecure the ſuſpected and dangerous perſons of this government before now, and left orders for the military to give every aid to the civil power. But the ſubject is delicate, and nothing is done in it. We may therefore have internal as well as external enemies to contend with.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, New-York, June* 13, 1776.

I HAVE the honor of tranſmitting to Congreſs a letter which came by expreſs laſt night from general Schuyler, incloſing a copy of a letter to him from colonel Kirkland. I have likewiſe incloſed the copy of one directed to general Putnam or the commanding officer at New-York. The repreſentations contained in theſe letters have induced me, without waiting the determination of Congreſs, to direct general Schuyler immediately to commence a treaty with the Six-Nations,

and

and to engage them in our intereſt, upon the beſt terms he and his colleagues in commiſſion can procure: and I truſt the urgency of the occaſion will juſtify my proceeding to the Congreſs:—the neceſſity for deciſion and diſpatch in all our meaſures, in my opinion, becomes every day more and more apparent.

The expreſs, Mr. Bennet, was overtaken at Albany by general Schuyler, who had received intelligence at Fort-George that a conſiderable body of Mohawk Indians were coming down the Mohawk river under the conduct of ſir John Johnſton. The general's extreme hurry would not allow him to write: but it ſeems his intention is to collect at Albany a ſufficient force to oppoſe ſir John. I have given him my opinion that colonel Dayton's regiment ſhould be employed in that ſervice, and to ſecure the poſt where Fort-Stanwix formerly ſtood.

In conſequence of an information that ſeveral merchants were exporting ſalt pork and beef from this place, I requeſted the commiſſary to make application to the provincial Congreſs for a reſtraint to be laid on the exportation of thoſe articles, as I apprehended, not only that the enemy might receive ſupplies by the capture of our veſſels, but that our people might ſhortly experience a ſcarcity. The provincial Congreſs have accordingly made a reſolution (a copy of which is incloſed) to ſtop the exportation for fourteen days. They expect Congreſs will in the mean time frame ſome general regulations on this head. They are unwilling (they ſay) to ſubject their conſtituents to partial reſtraints.

I once mentioned to Congreſs that I thought a war-office extremely neceſſary; and they ſeemed inclined to inſtitute one for our army: but the affair ſeems to have been ſince dropped. Give me leave again to inſiſt on the utility and importance of ſuch an eſtabliſhment. The more I reflect upon the ſubject, the more I am convinced of its neceſſity, and that affairs can never be properly conducted without it.

'Tis with pleaſure I receive the reſolve incloſed in your favor

favor of the eleventh inſtant. One conſiderable ground of diſſatisfaction in the army is thereby removed.

I have employed perſons in building the gondolas and raſts which the Congreſs thought neceſſary for the defence of this place; and, in conjunction with the provincial Congreſs, have determined to ſink chevaux-de-friſe, one of which is already begun.

I am, with the utmoſt reſpect and eſteem, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, June 14, 1776.*

I Herewith tranſmit you copies of a letter from general Schuyler and its ſeveral incloſures, which I received ſince I had the honor of addreſſing you yeſterday. From theſe you will learn that general Thomas died the ſecond inſtant; and the apprehenſions of our frontier friends in this colony, that our ſavage foes are meditating an attack againſt them.

I muſt beg leave to refer you to a paragraph in the copy of general Schuyler's letter to general Putnam or the commanding officer here, incloſed in mine of the thirteenth, where he requeſts a ſupply of clothing to be ſent for the army in Canada. As there is but little or no probability of getting it here, I ſhall be glad to know whether there will be any chance of procuring it in Philadelphia; and, if it ſhould be ſent through the hands of the quarter-maſter here, to what account it is to be charged.

I was laſt evening favored with yours of the eleventh inſtant, and hope the two batallions, which Congreſs have ordered from Philadelphia for the defence of this place, will come provided with arms. If they do not, they will be of no ſervice, as there are more troops here already than are armed.

From general Schuyler's letter, he has in view the taking poſt where Fort-Stanwix formerly ſtood. I wrote him, I thought it prudent, previous to that, to ſecure a poſt lower down, about the falls below the German-Flats, leſt the

ſavages ſhould poſſeſs themſelves of the country, and prevent ſupplies of men and proviſions that may be neceſſary to ſend there in future. He ſays he is in want of cannon and ammunition; but has expreſſed himſelf ſo ambiguouſly, that I am at a loſs to know whether he meant what he has ſaid as an application or not,—this being the only intelligence on the ſubject, and the firſt mention of his want. I have deſired him to explain the matter, and, in his future requiſitions for neceſſaries, to be more certain and explicit as to quantity and quality. In the mean time I ſhall ſend him ſome intrenching tools, and inquire whether there are any cannon that can be ſpared from hence.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, June* 16, 1776.

I DO myſelf the honor to tranſmit to Congreſs a copy of a letter covering copies of other papers, which I received yeſterday evening from general Sullivan. The intelligence communicated by him is pleaſing and intereſting, and ſuch as muſt afford the greateſt ſatisfaction, if the conduct the Canadians have diſcovered ſince his arrival among them is ingenuous and ſincere.

General Sullivan mentions his having given commiſſions to ſome of the Canadians as a meaſure founded in neceſſity, and requeſts my approbation of it. But not conſidering myſelf empowered to ſay any thing upon the ſubject, it may not be improper for Congreſs to give him their opinion in this inſtance.

I have alſo incloſed copies of General Schuyler's letters received at the ſame time. They contain accounts reſpecting the Indians, variant from what was reported by Mr. Kirkland, but amounting to the ſame thing,—the probability of the ſavages attacking our frontiers.

By laſt-night's poſt I had information of a capture made by our armed veſſels, of one of the tranſports with a com-

pany of Highlanders on board, bound to Boſton. The incloſed extract from general Ward's letter to me will give you the intelligence more particularly.—There are accounts in the city mentioning other valuable prizes: but as general Ward has ſaid nothing of them, I fear they want authenticity.

I beg leave to mention that a further ſum of money will be wanted for our military cheſt by the time it can be ſent. The incloſed note from the pay-maſter-general ſhews the neceſſity for it; and I may add, beſides his eſtimate of draughts to be made, there are the claims of the eaſtern troops at Boſton for three or four months' pay, not included, and now due.

Colonel Magaw is arrived with part of his batallion; and by wedneſday evening the whole both of his and colonel Shee's will be here, as I am told.

As it is and may be of great importance to have a communication with the Jerſeys and Long-Iſland, I have had ſeveral flat-bottomed boats built for the purpoſe, and have thoughts of getting more for Poſaic and Hackinſac rivers, where they may be equally neceſſary for tranſporting our army or part of it occaſionally, or ſuccours coming to or going from it.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, June* 17, 1776.

I BEG leave to inform Congreſs that general Wooſter has repaired to head-quarters in obedience to their reſolve tranſmitted him; and ſhall be extremely glad if they will give me ſuch further directions about him as they may conceive neceſſary. He is deſirous of ſeeing his family in Connecticut, as I am informed, having been a good while from it.—I ſhall wait their inſtructions as to his future employment.

I am, ſir, with ſentiments of much eſteem, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, June* 20, 1776.

I AM now to acknowledge the receipt of your favors of the fourteenth and eighteenth inſtant, and the intereſting reſolves contained in them, with which I have been honored. The ſeveral matters recommended to my attention ſhall be particularly regarded, and the directions of Congreſs and your requeſts complied with in every inſtance, as far as in my power.

The inſtituting a war-office is certainly an event of great importance, and, in all probability, will be recorded as ſuch in the hiſtoric page. The benefits derived from it, I flatter myſelf, will be conſiderable, though the plan upon which it is firſt formed may not be entirely perfect. This, like other great works, in its firſt edition, may not be free from error: —time will diſcover its defects, and experience ſuggeſt the remedy, and ſuch further improvements as may be neceſſary; but it was right to give it a beginning, in my opinion.

The recommendation to the convention of New-York for reſtraining and puniſhing diſaffected perſons, I am hopeful, will be attended with ſalutary conſequences; and the prohibition againſt exporting proviſions appears to have been a meaſure founded in ſound policy, leſt proper ſupplies ſhould be wanted, wherewith to ſupply our armies.

I have tranſmitted general Schuyler the reſolves about the Indians, and the others on which he is to act; and have requeſted his ſtrict attention and exertions in order to their being carried into execution with all poſſible diſpatch.

I note your requeſt reſpecting Mr. Hancock. He ſhall have ſuch directions as may be neceſſary for conducting his office; and I am happy he will have ſo early a remittance for paying the troops in his department.

The ſilver and paper money deſigned for Canada will be highly ſerviceable, and I hope will be the means of re-eſtabliſhing our credit there in ſome degree with the Canadians, and alſo encourage our men too, who have complained in

this inſtance. When it arrives, I will ſend it forward under a proper guard.

I have communicated to major-general Gates the reſolve of Congreſs for him to repair to Canada, and directed him to view Point-au-fer, that a fortreſs may be erected if he ſhall judge neceſſary. He is preparing for his command, and in a few days will take his departure for it. I would fain hope his arrival there will give our affairs a complexion different from what they have worn for a long time paſt, and that many eſſential benefits will reſult from it.

The kind attention Congreſs have ſhewn to afford the commander-in-chief here every aſſiſtance, by reſolving that recommendatory letters be written to the conventions of New-Jerſey, New-York, and aſſembly of Connecticut, to authoriſe him to call in the militia in caſe of exigency, claims my thankful acknowledgments; and, I truſt, if carried into execution, will produce many advantages in caſe it may be expedient at any time to call in early reinforcements. The delays incident to the ordinary mode may frequently render their aid too late, and prove exceedingly injurious.

I this evening received intelligence of the nineteenth inſtant from captain Pond of the armed ſloop Schuyler, of his having taken, about fifty miles from this, on the ſouth ſide of Long-Iſland, a ſhip and a ſloop bound to Sandy-Hook. The ſhip, from Glaſgow, with a company of the forty-ſecond regiment, had been taken by one of commodore Hopkins's fleet, who took the ſoldiers out, and ordered her to Rhode-Iſland; after which, ſhe was retaken by the Cerberus, and put under the convoy of the ſloop. As captain Pond informs me, there were five commiſſioned officers, two ladies, and four privates on board. They are not yet arrived at head-quarters.—Incloſed is an invoice of what they have on board.

General Wooſter having expreſſed an inclination and wiſh to wait on Congreſs, I have given him permiſſion, not having any occaſion for him here. He ſet out this morning.

I have been up to view the grounds about Kingſbridge, and find them to admit of ſeveral places well calculated for defence; and, eſteeming it a paſs of the utmoſt importance, have ordered works to be laid out, and ſhall direct part of the two batallions from Pennſylvania to ſet about the execution immediately, and will add to their number ſeveral of the militia when they come in, to expedite them with all poſſible diſpatch. Their conſequence, as they will keep open the communication with the country, requires the moſt ſpeedy completion of them.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, June* 21, 1776.

I WAS this morning honored with your favor of the nineteenth inſtant, with ſundry reſolves of Congreſs, which came to hand after I had cloſed mine of the twentieth. I ſhall appoint a deputy muſter-maſter-general as ſoon as I can fix upon a proper perſon for the office, and direct him immediately to repair to Canada.

Mr. Bennet, the bearer of this, delivered me a letter today from general Schuyler, incloſing the proceedings of the commiſſioners of Indian affairs at a meeting at Albany in conſequence of the reſolution of Congreſs (as they ſay) which I tranſmitted, the ſeventh inſtant, for engaging the Indians in our ſervice. The gentlemen appear to me to have widely miſtaken the views of Congreſs in this inſtance, and to have formed a plan for engaging ſuch Indians as were not in contemplation. I cannot account upon what principles they have gone, as a part of their proceedings ſhews they are about to hold a conference with the Six-Nations. I ſuppoſe they eſteemed what they have done a neceſſary meaſure:—a copy of which I have the honor to incloſe you.

I ſhall now beg leave to lay before Congreſs a propoſition made to me by captain Leary of this city, in behalf of a body

body of men who are desirous of being employed in the continental service as a troop of horse, and at the same time to offer my opinion that such a corps may be extremely useful in many respects. In a march, they may be of the utmost service in reconnoitring the enemy and gaining intelligence, and have it in their power to render many important benefits. The terms on which they are willing to engage are inclosed, which appear to me moderate and reasonable.—I am also informed that another company might readily be made up, and most probably upon the same terms. I would therefore submit the propriety and expediency of the measure to the consideration of Congress, and wish their opinion whether it will be agreeable to them that both or either of them should be formed and incorporated in this army, in manner as has been proposed by captain Leary, if it can be done.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, June 21, 1776.*

THIS will be delivered to you by the chevalier de Kirmovan and monsieur de Vermonet. They are French gentlemen just arrived in this place, who have made application to me to be received into the continental service. They bring letters to Dr. Franklin and some other gentlemen of the Congress. I suppose it will better appear from those letters, than from any information I can give, whether it will be proper to employ them in the capacity they are desirous of.

I am, sir, with the greatest esteem, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, June 23, 1776.*

I Herewith transmit you an extract of a letter from general Ward which came to hand by last-night's post, containing the agreeable intelligence of their having obliged the king's ships to leave Nantasket road, and of two transports

more being taken by our armed veſſels, with two hundred and ten Highland troops on board.

I ſincerely wiſh the ſame ſucceſs had attended our arms in another quarter:—but it has not. In Canada, the ſituation of our affairs is truly alarming. The incloſed copies of generals Schuyler, Sullivan, and Arnold's letters will inform you that general Thompſon has met with a repulſe at Three-Rivers, and is now a priſoner in the hands of general Burgoyne, who (theſe accounts ſay) is arrived with a conſiderable army. Nor do they ſeem to promiſe an end of our misfortunes here:—it is greatly to be feared that the next advices from thence will be, that our ſhattered, divided, and broken army (as you will ſee by the return) have been obliged to abandon the country, and retreat, to avoid a greater calamity,—that of being cut off or becoming priſoners.—I will have done upon the ſubject, and leave you to draw ſuch concluſions as you conceive, from the ſtate of facts, are moſt likely to reſult; only adding my apprehenſions that one of the latter events,—either that they are cut off, or become priſoners,—has already happened, if they did not retreat while they had an opportunity. General Schuyler and general Arnold ſeem to think it extremely probable: and if it has taken place, it will not be eaſy to deſcribe all the fatal conſequences that may flow from it. At leaſt our utmoſt exertions will be neceſſary, to prevent the advantages they have gained being turned to our greater misfortunes.—General Gates will certainly ſet out to-morrow, and would have gone before now, had he not expected to receive ſome particular inſtructions from Congreſs, which colonel Braxton ſaid he imagined would be given, and tranſmitted here.

Incloſed is a copy of a letter from general Arnold, reſpecting ſome of the Indian tribes, to general Schuyler, and of a talk had at Albany with thirteen of the Oneidas. They ſeemed then to entertain a friendly diſpoſition towards us, which I wiſh may not be changed by the misfortunes we have ſuſtained in Canada.

I have the honor to be, &c, G. W.

SIR, *New-York, June 27, 1776.*

I THIS morning received, by expreſs, letters from generals Schuyler and Arnold, with a copy of one from general Sullivan to the former, and alſo of others to general Sullivan; of all which I do myſelf the honor to tranſmit you copies. They will give you a further account of the melancholy ſituation of our affairs in Canada, and ſhew that there is nothing left to ſave our army there but evacuating the country.

I am hopeful general Sullivan would retreat from the Iſle-aux-noix without waiting for previous orders for that purpoſe; as, from generals Schuyler and Arnold's letters, it is much to be feared, by remaining there any conſiderable time, his retreat would be cut off, or at leaſt be a matter of extreme difficulty. I would obſerve to Congreſs that it is not in my power to ſend any carpenters from hence to build the gondolas and gallies general Arnold mentions, without taking them from a work equally neceſſary (if not more ſo) here, of the ſame kind;—and ſubmit it to them whether it may not be adviſable (as it is of great importance to us to have a number of thoſe veſſels on the lake, to prevent the enemy's paſſing) to withdraw the carpenters for the preſent from the frigates building up the North river, and detach them immediately, with all that can be got at Philadelphia, for that purpoſe and carrying on thoſe here.

I have the pleaſure to inform you of another capture made by our armed veſſels, of a tranſport, on the nineteenth inſtant, with a company of Highland grenadiers on board. The incloſed extract of a letter from general Ward, by laſt night's poſt, contains the particulars; to which I beg leave to refer you.

I have been honored with your favors of the twenty-firſt and twenty-fifth inſtant in due order, with their important incloſures, to which I ſhall particularly attend.—I have tranſmitted general Schuyler a copy of the reſolve of Congreſs reſpecting the

the Mohickan and Stockbridge Indians, and directed him to put an immediate ſtop to the raiſing the two companies.

The quarter-maſter-general has been called upon for ſtopping the tents deſigned for Maſſachuſetts-Bay, and ordered to forward them immediately. He means to write to Congreſs upon the ſubject, and hopes his conduct will not appear to deſerve their reprehenſion. Of this they will judge from his relation of the matter.

Being extremely deſirous to forward the intelligence from Canada to Congreſs, well knowing their anxiety about our affairs there, I muſt defer writing upon ſome other matters I want to lay before them, until the next opportunity, which I hope will be to-morrow, when I will inform them fully upon the ſubject of rations, having deſired the commiſſary-general to furniſh me with ſome things neceſſary in that inſtance.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, June* 27, 1776.

UPON information that major * * * was travelling through the country under ſuſpicious circumſtances, I thought it neceſſary to have him ſecured. I therefore ſent after him. He was taken at South-Amboy, and brought up to New-York. Upon examination, he informed me that he came from New-Hampſhire, the country of his uſual abode, where he had left his family; and pretended he was deſtined to Philadelphia on buſineſs with Congreſs.

As by his own confeſſion he had croſſed Hudſon's-river at New-Windſor, and was taken ſo far out of his proper and direct route to Philadelphia, this conſideration, added to the length of time he had taken to perform his journey,—his being found in ſo ſuſpicious a place as Amboy,—his unneceſſary ſtay there on pretence of getting ſome baggage from New-York, and an expectation of receiving money from a perſon here, of bad character, and in no circumſtances

cumſtances to furniſh him out of his own ſtock,—the major's reputation, and his being a half-pay officer,—have increaſed my jealouſies about him.

The buſineſs, which he informs me he has with Congreſs, is a ſecret offer of his ſervices, to the end that, in caſe it ſhould be rejected, he might have his way left open to an employment in the Eaſt Indies, to which he is aſſigned: and in that caſe he flatters himſelf he will obtain leave of Congreſs to go to Great Britain.

As he had been put upon his parole by Congreſs, I thought it would be improper to ſtay his progreſs to Philadelphia, ſhould he be in fact deſtined thither. I therefore ſend him forward, but (to prevent impoſition) under the care of an officer, with letters found upon him, which, from their tenor, ſeem calculated to recommend him to Congreſs.—I ſubmit it to their conſideration, whether it would not be dangerous to accept of the offer of his ſervices.

I am, ſir, with the greateſt reſpect, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, June* 28, 1776.

IN compliance with the requeſt of Congreſs contained in your favor of the twenty-fifth inſtant, and my promiſe of yeſterday, I do myſelf the honor to inform you that the coſt of a ration, according to the commiſſary-general's eſtimate, from the firſt of July to the firſt of December, will be from eight-pence to eight-pence halfpenny, York currency.

Having diſcharged the obligation I was under in this inſtance, and finding that many applications have been made for victualling the flying camp, I would, with all poſſible deference, wiſh Congreſs to conſider the matter well before they come to any determination upon it. Who the gentlemen are that have made offers upon this occaſion, I know not: conſequently my objections to their appointment cannot proceed from perſonal diſlike; nor have I it in view to ſerve Mr. Trumbull the commiſſary-general, by wiſhing him

to

to have the direction of the whole ſupplies for his emolument; becauſe whatever rations are taken from him ſave him the trouble of ſupplying proviſions to the amount, without diminiſhing his pay,—that being fixed and certain:—but what influences me is a regard to the public good. I am morally certain, if the buſineſs is taken out of Mr. Trumbull's hands and put into another's, that it may, and will in all probability, be attended with great and many inconveniences. It is likely, during the continuance of the war between us and Great Britain, that the army here, or part of it, and the troops compoſing the flying camp, will be frequently joined, and under the neceſſity of affording each other mutual aid. If this event is probable (and moſt certainly it is), the ſame confuſion and diſorder will reſult from having two commiſſaries, or one commiſſary and one contractor in the ſame army in the ſame department, as did between Mr. Trumbull and Mr. Livingſton on the coming of the former to New-York. I cannot diſcriminate the two caſes; and not foreſeeing that any good conſequences will flow from the meaſure, but that many bad ones will,—ſuch as claſhing of intereſts,—a contention for ſtores, carriages,—and many other cauſes that might be mentioned if hurry of buſineſs would permit,—I confeſs I cannot perceive the propriety of appointing a different perſon, or any but the commiſſary.

I would alſo add, that few armies, if any, have been better ſupplied than the troops under Mr. Trumbull's care in this inſtance; which, I ſhould ſuppoſe, ought to have conſiderable weight, eſpecially as we have ſtrong reaſons to believe that a large ſhare of the misfortunes our arms have ſuſtained in Canada ſprang from a want of proper and neceſſary ſupplies of proviſions.

Mr. Trumbull too (I am informed) has already made proviſion in New-Jerſey for the flying camp which will be ſtationed there, and employed proper perſons in that colony to tranſact the buſineſs incident to his department, in obedience

to

to my orders, and in full confidence that it was to come under his management.

My great desire to see the affairs of this important post, on which so much depends, go on in an easy, smooth and uninterrupted course, has led me to say thus much upon the subject, and will, I hope, (if I am unhappy enough to differ in opinion with Congress), plead my excuse for the liberty I have taken.

I would also beg leave to mention to Congress the necessity there is of some new regulations being entered into, respecting the chaplains of this army. They will remember that applications were made to increase their pay, which was conceived too low for their support; and that it was proposed (if it could not be done for the whole) that the number should be lessened, and one be appointed to two regiments, with an additional allowance. This latter expedient was adopted, and, while the army continued all together at one encampment, answered well, or at least did not produce many inconveniences. But the army now being differently circumstanced from what it then was,—part here, part at Boston, and a third part detached to Canada,—has introduced much confusion and disorder in this instance; nor do I know how it is possible to remedy the evil, but by affixing one to each regiment, with salaries competent to their support. No shifting, no change from one regiment to another can answer the purpose; and in many cases it could never be done though the regiments should consent,—as where detachments are composed of unequal numbers, or ordered from different posts. Many more inconveniences might be pointed out: but these, it is presumed, will sufficiently shew the defect of the present establishment, and the propriety of an alteration. What that alteration shall be, Congress will please to determine.

Congress, I doubt not, will have heard of the plot that was forming among many disaffected persons in this city and government for aiding the king's troops upon their arrival.

No

No regular plan ſeems to have been digeſted: but ſeveral perſons have been enliſted, and ſworn to join them. The matter, I am in hopes, by a timely diſcovery, will be ſuppreſſed and put a ſtop to. Many citizens and others, among whom is the mayor, are now in confinement. The matter has been traced up to governor Tryon; and the mayor appears to have been a principal agent, or go-between him and the perſons concerned in it. The plot had been communicated to ſome of the army, and part of my guard engaged in it. T * * * H * * *, one of them, has been tried, and, by the unanimous opinion of a court-martial, is ſentenced to die,—having enliſted himſelf, and engaged others. The ſentence, by the advice of the whole council of general officers, will be put in execution to-day at eleven o'clock. The others are not tried.—I am hopeful this example will produce many ſalutary conſequences, and deter others from entering into the like traitorous practices.

The incloſed copy of a reſolve of the provincial Congreſs will ſhew that ſome of the diſaffected on Long-Iſland have taken up arms.—I have, agreeable to their requeſt, ſent a party after them, but have not as yet been able to apprehend them,—having concealed themſelves in different woods and moraſſes.

General Gates ſet out on tueſday with a fine wind which has been fair ever ſince, and would ſoon arrive at Albany.

I this moment received a letter from lieutenant Daviſon, of the Schuyler armed ſloop, a copy of which I have incloſed; to which I beg leave to refer you for the intelligence communicated by him.

I could wiſh general Howe and his armament not to arrive yet, as not more than a thouſand militia have yet come in, and our whole force (including the troops at all the detached poſts, and on board the armed veſſels, which are comprehended in our returns) is but ſmall and inconſiderable, when compared with the extenſive lines they are to defend, and (moſt probably) the army that he brings. I have

no

no further intelligence about him than what the lieutenant mentions: but it is extremely probable his accounts and conjectures are true.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. I have incloſed a general return:— and it may be certainly depended on, that general Howe and fleet have ſailed from Halifax. Some of the men, on board the prizes mentioned in the lieutenant's letter, were on board the Greyhound, and ſaw general Howe.

SIR, *New-York, June* 29, 1776.

I WAS laſt night honored with your favor of the twenty-ſixth inſtant, and, agreeable to your requeſt, ſhall pay proper attention to the reſolves it incloſed.

I obſerve the augmentation Congreſs have reſolved to make to the forces deſtined for the northern department, and the bounty to be allowed ſuch ſoldiers as will enliſt for three years. I hope many good conſequences will reſult from theſe meaſures; and that, from the latter, a conſiderable number of men may be induced to engage in the ſervice.

I ſhould eſteem myſelf extremely happy to afford the leaſt aſſiſtance to the Canada department in compliance with the deſire of Congreſs and your requiſition, were it in my power: but it is not. The return which I tranſmitted yeſterday will but too well convince Congreſs of my incapacity in this inſtance, and point out to them that the force I now have is triſling, conſidering the many and important poſts that are neceſſary, and muſt be ſupported, if poſſible. But few militia have yet come in, the whole being about twelve hundred, including the two batalions of this city, and one company from the Jerſeys. I wiſh the delay may not be attended with diſagreeable conſequences, and their aid may not come too late, or when it may not be wanted. I have wrote,— I have done every thing I could, to call them in: but they

have

have not come, though I am told that they are generally willing.

The accounts communicated yesterday through lieutenant Davison's letter are partly confirmed, and, I dare say, will turn out to be true on the whole. For two or three days past, three or four ships have been dropping in; and I just now received an express from an officer appointed to keep a look-out on Staten-Island, that forty-five arrived at the Hook to-day:—some say more;—and I suppose the whole fleet will be in, within a day or two. I am hopeful, before they are prepared to attack, that I shall get some reinforcements.—Be that as it may, I shall attempt to make the best disposition I can of our troops, in order to give them a proper reception, and to prevent the ruin and destruction they are meditating against us.

As soon as the express arrived last night, I sent the letters for the northern colonies to the quarter-master-general, with orders to forward them immediately.

When monsieur Wiebert comes—(I have not seen him yet)—I shall employ him as Congress have directed. The terms upon which he offers his service seem to promise something from him. I wish he may answer, and be skilled in the business he says he is acquainted with.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, June 30, 1776.*

I HAD the pleasure of receiving your favor of the twenty-ninth early this morning, with which you have been pleased to honor me, together with the resolves for a further augmentation of our army.

The batallion of Germans, which Congress have ordered to be raised, will be a corps of much service: and I am hopeful that such persons will be appointed officers, as will complete their enlistments with all possible expedition.

I shall

I ſhall communicate to colonel Stevenſon and one of his field-officers what you have requeſted, and direct them to repair immediately to Philadelphia. It is an unlucky circumſtance that the term of enliſtment of theſe three companies, and of the rifle batallion, ſhould expire at this time, when a hot campaign is, in all probability, about to commence.

Canada, it is certain, would have been an important acquiſition, and well worth the expenſes incurred in the purſuit of it. But as we could not reduce it to our poſſeſſion, the retreat of our army with ſo little loſs, under ſuch a variety of diſtreſſes, muſt be eſteemed a moſt fortunate event. It is true, the accounts we have received do not fully authoriſe us to ſay that we have ſuſtained no loſs: but they hold forth a probable ground for ſuch concluſion.—I am anxious to hear it confirmed.

I have the honor of tranſmiting you an extract of a letter received laſt night from general Ward.—If the ſcheme the privateers had in view, and the meaſures he had planned, have been carried into execution, the Highland corps will be tolerably well diſpoſed of: but I fear the fortunate event has not taken place.

In general Ward's letter, was incloſed one from lieutenant-colonel Campbell, who was made priſoner with the Highland troops. I have tranſmitted you a copy. This will give you a full and exact account of the number of priſoners that were on board the four tranſports; and will prove, beyond a poſſibility of doubt, that the evacuation of Boſton by the Britiſh troops was a matter neither known nor expected when he received his orders. Indeed ſo many facts had concurred before to ſettle the matter, that no additional proofs were neceſſary.

When I had the honor of addreſſing you yeſterday, I had only been informed of the arrival of forty-five of the fleet in the morning. Since that, I have received authentic intelligence from ſundry perſons (among them, from general Greene) that a hundred and ten ſail came in before night,

that were counted, and that more were ſeen about duſk in the offing.—I have no doubt but the whole that ſailed from Halifax are now at the Hook.

Juſt as I was about to conclude my letter, I received one from a gentleman upon the ſubject of calling the five regiments from Boſton to the defence of Canada or New-York, and to have militia raiſed in their lieu.—I have ſent you a copy, and ſhall only obſerve, that I know the author well: his hand-writing is quite familiar to me: he is a member of the general court, very ſenſible, of great influence, and a warm and zealous friend to the cauſe of America.—The expedient propoſed by him is ſubmitted to Congreſs.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, July* 3, 1776.

SINCE I had the honor of addreſſing you, and on the ſame day, ſeveral ſhips more arrived within the Hook, making the number that came in then a hundred and ten; and there remains no doubt of the whole of the fleet from Halifax being now here. Yeſterday evening fifty of them came up the bay and anchored on the Staten-Iſland ſide. Their views I cannot preciſely determine; but am extremely apprehenſive, as part of them only came, that they mean to ſurround the iſland, and ſecure the ſtock upon it. I had conſulted with a committee of the provincial Congreſs upon the ſubject, before the arrival of the fleet; and they appointed a perſon to ſuperintend the buſineſs, and to drive the ſtock off. I alſo wrote to brigadier-general Heard, and directed him to the meaſure, leſt it might be neglected; but am fearful it has not been effected.

Our reinforcement of militia is yet but ſmall:—I cannot aſcertain the amount, not having got a return. However, I truſt, if the enemy make an attack, they will meet with a repulſe, as I have the pleaſure to inform you that an agreeable

ſpirit

ſpirit and willingneſs for action ſeem to animate and pervade the whole of our troops.

As it is difficult to determine what objects the enemy may have in contemplation, and whether they may not detach ſome part of their force to Amboy, and to ravage that part of the country, if not extend their views farther, I ſubmit it to Congreſs whether it may not be expedient for them to repeat and preſs home their requeſts to the different governments that are to provide men for the flying camp, to furniſh their quotas with all poſſible diſpatch. It is a matter of great importance, and will be of ſerious conſequence, to have the camp eſtabliſhed in caſe the enemy ſhould be able to poſſeſs themſelves of this river, and cut off the ſupplies of troops that might be neceſſary on certain emergencies to be ſent from hence.

I muſt entreat your attention to an applieation I made ſome time ago for flints. We are extremely deficient in this neceſſary article, and ſhall be greatly diſtreſſed if we cannot obtain a ſupply. Of lead we have a ſufficient quantity for the whole campaign, taken off the houſes here.

Eſteeming it of infinite advantage to prevent the enemy from getting freſh proviſions, and horſes for their waggons, artillery, &c, I gave orders to a party of our men on Staten-Iſland (ſince writing to general Heard) to drive the ſtock off without waiting for the aſſiſtance or direction of the committees there, leſt their ſlow mode of tranſacting buſineſs might produce too much delay;—and have ſent this morning to know what they have done.—I am this morning informed by a gentleman, that the committee of Elizabeth-town ſent their company of light-horſe on monday to effect it, and that ſome of their militia were to give their aid yeſterday. He adds that he was credibly told laſt night by a party of the militia coming to this place, that yeſterday they ſaw a good deal of ſtock driving off the iſland, and croſſing

to the Jerſeys.—If the buſineſs is not executed before now, it will be impoſſible to do it.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, July* 4, 1776.

THIS will be handed to you by colonel Stevenſon, whom I have ordered, with the captains of the two rifle companies from Maryland, to wait on Congreſs. They will point out ſuch meaſures as they conceive moſt likely to advance the raiſing of the new rifle batallion, and the perſons they think worthy of promotion, that have ſerved in the three companies here, agreeable to the incloſed liſt. I am not acquainted with them myſelf, but from their report and recommendation which I doubt not to be juſt; and that, if Congreſs will pleaſe to inquire of them, they will mention other proper perſons for officers.

Only about forty of the three old companies have re-enliſted, whom I ſhall form into one for the preſent, and place under an officer or two, till a further and complete arrangement is made of the whole batallion.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, July* 4, 1776.

WHEN I had the honor to addreſs you on the thirtieth ultimo, I tranſmitted a copy of a letter I had received from a gentleman, a member of the honorable general court [*of Maſſachuſetts*], ſuggeſting the improbability of ſuccours coming from thence in any reaſonable time, either for the defence of this place, or to reinforce our troops engaged in the Canada expedition. I am ſorry to inform you, that, from a variety of intelligence, his apprehenſions appear to be juſt, and to be fully confirmed: nor have I reaſon to expect but that the ſupplies from the other two governments, Connecticut and

and New-Hampſhire, will be extremely ſlow and greatly deficient in number.

As it now ſeems beyond queſtion, and clear to demonſtration, that the enemy mean to direct their operations and bend their moſt vigorous efforts againſt this colony, and will attempt to unite their two armies,—that under general Burgoyne, and the one arrived here,—I cannot but think the expedient propoſed by that gentleman is exceedingly juſt; and that the continental regiments, now in the Maſſachuſetts Bay, ſhould be immediately called from thence, and be employed where there is the ſtrongeſt reaſon to believe their aid will be indiſpenſably neceſſary. The expediency of the meaſure I ſhall ſubmit to the conſideration of Congreſs, and will only obſerve, as my opinion, that there is not the moſt diſtant proſpect of an attempt being made, where they now are, by the enemy; and, if there ſhould, that the militia that can be aſſembled upon the ſhorteſt notice will be more than equal to repel it. They are well armed, reſolute, and determined, and will inſtantly oppoſe any invaſion that may be made in their own colony.

I ſhall alſo take the liberty again to requeſt Congreſs to intereſt themſelves in having the militia raiſed, and forwarded with all poſſible expedition, as faſt as any conſiderable number of them can be collected, that are to compoſe the flying camp. This I mentioned in my letter yeſterday, but think proper to repeat it, being more and more convinced of the neceſſity. The camp will be in the neighborhood of Amboy: and I ſhall be glad that the conventions, or committees of ſafety, of thoſe governments from whence they come, may be requeſted to give me previous notice of their marching, that I may form ſome plan, and direct proviſion to be made for their reception.

The diſaffection of the people at that place and others not far diſtant is exceedingly great; and, unleſs it is checked and overawed, it may become more general, and be very alarming. The arrival of the enemy will encourage it. They, or

at leaſt a part of them, are already landed on Staten-Iſland which is quite contiguous; and about four thouſand were marching about it yeſterday, as I have been adviſed, and are leaving no arts un-eſſayed to gain the inhabitants to their ſide, who ſeem but too favorably diſpoſed. It is not unlikely that in a little time they may attempt to croſs to the Jerſey ſide, and induce many to join them either from motives of intereſt or fear, unleſs there is a force to oppoſe them.

As we are fully convinced that the miniſterial army we ſhall have to oppoſe this campaign will be great and numerous, and well know that the utmoſt induſtry will be uſed, as it already has been, to excite the ſavages and every body of people to arms againſt us whom they can influence, it certainly behoves us to ſtrain every nerve to counteract their deſigns. I would therefore ſubmit it to Congreſs, whether (eſpecially as our ſchemes for employing the weſtern Indians do not ſeem to be attended with any great proſpect of ſucceſs, from general Schuyler's accounts) it may not be adviſable to take meaſures to engage thoſe of the eaſtward, the St. John's, Nova-Scotia, Penobſcot, &c, in our favor. I have been told that ſeveral might be got, perhaps five or ſix hundred or more, readily to join us. If they can, I ſhould imagine it ought to be done. It will prevent our enemies from ſecuring their friendſhip; and further they will be of infinite ſervice in annoying and harraſſing them, ſhould they ever attempt to penetrate the country. Congreſs will be pleaſed to conſider the meaſure; and if they determine to adopt it, I conceive it will be neceſſary to authoriſe and requeſt the general court of the Maſſachuſetts-Bay to carry it into execution. Their ſituation and advantages will enable them to negotiate a treaty and an alliance better than it can be done by any perſons elſe.

I have been honored with your two favors of the firſt inſtant; and, agreeable to the wiſhes of Congreſs, ſhall put monſieur Wiebert in the beſt place I can to prove his abili-

ties

ties in the art he profeſſes. I ſhall ſend him up immediately to the works erecting towards Kingſbridge under the direction of general Mifflin, whom I ſhall requeſt to employ him.

I this moment received a letter from general Greene, an extract of which I have incloſed. The intelligence it contains is of the moſt important nature, and evinces the neceſſity of the moſt ſpirited and vigorous exertions on our part.

The expectation of the fleet under admiral Howe is certainly the reaſon the army already come have not begun their hoſtile operations. When that arrives, we may look for the moſt intereſting events, and ſuch as, in all probability, will have conſiderable weight in the preſent conteſt. It behoves us to be prepared in the beſt manner: and I ſubmit it again to Congreſs, whether the accounts given by their priſoners do not ſhew the propriety of calling the ſeveral continental regiments from the Maſſachuſetts government, raiſing the flying camp with all poſſible diſpatch, and engaging the eaſtern Indians.

July 5.——General Mercer arrived here on tueſday, and, the next morning, was ordered to Paulus-Hook to make ſome arrangements of the militia as they came in, and the beſt diſpoſition he could to prevent the enemy croſſing from Staten-Iſland, if they ſhould have any ſuch views. The diſtreſſed ſituation of the inhabitants of Elizabethtown and Newark has ſince induced me, upon their application, to give up all the militia from the Jerſeys, except thoſe engaged for ſix months. I am hopeful they will be able to repel any incurſions that may be attempted. Generals Mercer and Livingſton are concerting plans for that purpoſe. By a letter from the latter laſt night, I am informed the enemy are throwing up ſmall works at all the paſſes on the north ſide of Staten-Iſland, which it is probable they mean to ſecure.

None of the Connecticut militia are yet arrived: ſo that the reinforcement we have received is very inconſiderable.

A letter from general Schuyler, with ſundry incloſures (of which N° 1, 2, and 3, are exact copies), this moment

came to hand, and will no doubt claim, as it ought to do, the immediate attention of Congreſs. The evils which muſt inevitably follow a diſputed command are too obvious and alarming to admit a moment's delay in your deciſion thereupon: and, although I do not preſume to adviſe in a matter, now, of this delicacy, yet as it appears evident that the northern army has retreated to Crown-Point, and mean to act upon the defenſive only, I cannot help giving it as my opinion that one of the major-generals in that quarter would be more uſefully employed here, or in the flying camp, than there: for it becomes my duty to obſerve, if another experienced officer is taken from hence in order to command the flying camp, that your grand army will be entirely ſtripped of generals who have ſeen ſervice,—being in a manner already deſtitute of ſuch. My diſtreſs on this account,—the appointment of general Whitcomb to the eaſtern regiments,—a conviction in my own breaſt that no troops will be ſent to Boſton,—and the certainty of a number coming to this place,—occaſioned my poſtponing, from time to time, ſending any general officer from hence to the eaſtward heretofore: and now I ſhall wait the ſentiments of Congreſs relative to the five regiments in Maſſachuſetts-Bay, before I do any thing in this matter.

The commiſſary-general has been with me this morning, concerning the other matter contained in general Schuyler's letter reſpecting the buſineſs of that department. He has, I believe, (in order to remove difficulties), recalled Mr. Avery, but ſeems to think it neceſſary in that caſe that Mr. Livingſton ſhould be left to himſelf, as he cannot be reſponſible for perſons not of his own appointment.—This matter ſhould alſo be clearly defined by Congreſs.—I have already given my opinion of the neceſſity of theſe matters being under one general direction, in ſo full and clear a manner, that I ſhall not take up the time of Congreſs to repeat it in this place.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, July* 8, 1776.

CONGRESS having reſolved to raiſe a regiment of Germans to counteract the deſigns of our enemies, I muſt beg leave to recommend to their notice John David Wilpert, now a firſt lieutenant in colonel Shee's batallion, to the office of captain in ſaid regiment. I am perſonally acquainted with him, and know that he joined the Virginia forces under my command in the year 1754, and continued in ſervice the whole war, during which he conducted himſelf as an active, vigilant, and brave officer. He is a German; and his merit, as a ſoldier, entitles him much to the office he wiſhes for.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, July* 10, 1776.

I AM now to acknowledge the receipt of your two favors of the fourth and ſixth inſtant, which came duly to hand, with their important incloſures.

I perceive that Congreſs have been employed in deliberating on meaſures of the moſt intereſting nature. It is certain that it is not with us to determine in many inſtances what conſequences will flow from our councils: but yet it behoves us to adopt ſuch, as, under the ſmiles of a gracious and all-kind providence, will be moſt likely to promote our happineſs. I truſt the late deciſive part they have taken is calculated for that end, and will ſecure us that freedom and thoſe privileges, which have been and are refuſed us, contrary to the voice of nature and the Britiſh conſtitution. Agreeable to the requeſt of Congreſs, I cauſed "THE DECLARATION" to be proclaimed before all the army under my immediate command; and have the pleaſure to inform them that the meaſure ſeemed to have their moſt hearty aſſent,—the expreſſions and behavior, both of officers and men, teſtifying their warmeſt approbation of it. I have tranſmitted a copy to General Ward at

Boſton,

Boſton, requeſting him to have it proclaimed to the continental troops in that department.

It is with great pleaſure that I hear the militia from Maryland, the Delaware government, and Pennſylvania, will be in motion every day to form the flying camp. It is of great importance, and ſhould be accompliſhed with all poſſible diſpatch. The readineſs and alacrity, with which the committee of ſafety of Pennſylvania and the other conferees have acted in order to forward the aſſociated militia of that ſtate to the Jerſeys for ſervice till the men to compoſe the flying camp arrive, ſtrongly evidence their regard to the common cauſe, and that nothing on their part will be wanting to ſupport it. I hope, and I doubt not, that the aſſociated militia, impreſſed with the expediency of the meaſure, will immediately carry it into execution, and furniſh in this inſtance a proof of the continuance of that zeal which has ſo eminently marked their conduct. I have directed the commiſſary to make the neceſſary proviſion for their reception, who will alſo ſupply the army for the flying camp with rations.—A proper officer will be appointed to command it.

In purſuance of the power given me by Congreſs, and the advice of my general officers, I have wrote to general Ward, and deſired him forthwith to detach three of the fulleſt regiments from the Maſſachuſetts-Bay to join the northern army,—eſteeming it a matter of the greateſt importance to have a ſufficient force there to prevent the enemy paſſing the lake and making an impreſſion in that quarter.—The gondolas and gallies will be of great ſervice; and I am hopeful the carpenters you have ſent from Philadelphia, and that will go from the eaſtward on your application, will be able to build a ſufficient number in time to anſwer every exigency.

I have requeſted governor Cooke, if the duck mentioned in Mr. Greene's letter is proper for tents, to have it made up as early as poſſible, and forwarded here. I have alſo deſired him to ſend the flints and ſmall-arms, as I have general

Ward

Ward thoſe of the latter that were taken out of the Scotch tranſports,—our deficiency in theſe neceſſary articles being ſtill great.

Obſerving that Congreſs have particularly mentioned a bounty of ten dollars to be paid to men of ſome corps directed to be raiſed in two or three inſtances ſince their reſolve of the twenty-ſixth of June allowing ſuch bounty, I have been led to doubt how that reſolve is to be conſtrued; whether it is a general regulation, and extends to all men that will engage for three years,—for inſtance, the ſoldiers of the preſent army, if they will enliſt for that time. If it is, and extends to them, it will be neceſſary to forward a large ſum of money:—many perhaps would engage.

I alſo obſerve, by their reſolve of the twenty-fifth of June for raiſing four regiments of militia in the eaſtern governments to augment the troops in the northern department, that the aſſemblies of thoſe governments are empowered to appoint paymaſters to the ſaid regiments. This appears to me a regulation of great uſe, and I could wiſh that it was made general, and one allowed to every regiment in the ſervice. Many advantages would reſult from it

The Connecticut militia begin to come in: but from every account the batallions will be very incomplete,—owing, they ſay, to the buſy ſeaſon of the year. That government, leſt any inconvenience might reſult from their militia not being here in time, ordered three regiments of their light-horſe to my aſſiſtance, part of which have arrived. But, not having the means to ſupport them (and, if it could be done, the expenſe would be enormous), I have thanked the gentlemen for their zeal, and the attachment they have manifeſted upon this occaſion, and informed them that I cannot conſent to their keeping their horſes,—at the ſame time wiſhing them to ſtay themſelves.—I am told they or part of them mean to do ſo.

General Mercer is now in the Jerſeys, for the purpoſe of receiving and ordering the militia coming for the flying camp:

camp: and I have ſent over our chief engineer to view the ground within the neighborhood of Amboy, and to lay out ſome neceſſary works for the encampment, and ſuch as may be proper at the different paſſes in Bergen-Neck, and other places on the Jerſey ſhore oppoſite Staten-Iſland, to prevent the enemy making impreſſions, and committing depredations on the property of the inhabitants.

The intelligence we have from a few deſerters that have come over to us, and from others, is that general Howe has between nine and ten thouſand men, who are chiefly landed on the iſland, poſted in different parts, and ſecuring the ſeveral communications from the Jerſeys with ſmall works and intrenchments, to prevent our people from paying them a viſit;—that the iſlanders have all joined them, ſeem well diſpoſed to favor their cauſe, and have agreed to take up arms in their behalf. They look for admiral Howe's arrival every day with his fleet and a large reinforcement; are in high ſpirits, and talk confidently of ſucceſs, and carrying all before them when he comes. I truſt, through divine favor and our own exertions, they will be diſappointed in their views: and, at all events, any advantages they may gain will coſt them very dear. If our troops will behave well (which I hope will be the caſe, having every thing to contend for, that freemen hold dear), they will have to wade through much blood and ſlaughter before they can carry any part of our works, if they carry them at all,—and, at beſt, be in poſſeſſion of a melancholy and mournful victory.—May the ſacredneſs of our cauſe inſpire our ſoldiery with ſentiments of heroiſm, and lead them to the performance of the nobleſt exploits!—With this wiſh, I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, July* 11, 1776.

I WAS honored with your favor of the eighth inſtant by yeſterday-morning's poſt, with the ſeveral reſolves to which

which you referred my attention. I ſhall duly regard them, and attempt their execution as far as I am able.

By virtue of the diſcretionary power that Congreſs were pleaſed to veſt me with, and by advice of ſuch of my general officers as I have had an opportunity of conſulting, I have ordered the two remaining continental regiments in the Maſſachuſetts-Bay to march immediately for the defence of this place, in full confidence that nothing hoſtile will be attempted againſt that ſtate in the preſent campaign.

I have wrote to the general court of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, and tranſmitted a copy of the reſolve for employing the eaſtern Indians, entreating their good offices in this inſtance, and their exertions to have them forthwith engaged and marched to join this army. I have deſired five or ſix hundred of them to be enliſted for two or three years, if they will conſent to it,—ſubject to an earlier diſcharge, if it ſhall be thought neceſſary,—and upon the ſame terms as the continental troops, if better cannot be had,—though I am hopeful they may.

In my letter of yeſterday I mentioned the arrival of part of the Connecticut light-horſe to aſſiſt in the defence of this place, and my objection to their horſes being kept. Four or five hundred of them are now come in: and, in juſtice to their zeal and laudable attachment to the cauſe of their country, I am to inform you that they have conſented to ſtay as long as occaſion may require, though they ſhould be at the expenſe of maintaining their horſes themſelves. They have paſtured them out about the neighborhood of Kingſbridge (being unwilling to ſend them away) at the rate of half a dollar per week each, meaning to leave it entirely with Congreſs either to allow or refuſe it, as they ſhall judge proper. I promiſed to make this repreſentation, and thought it my duty; and will only obſerve that the motives which induced them at firſt to ſet out were good and praiſe-worthy, and were, to afford the moſt ſpeedy and early ſuccour, which they apprehended would be wanted before the militia arrived. Their ſervices may be extremely important,—

being moſt of them, if not all, men of reputation and of property.

The ſubject of the incloſed copy of a letter from governor Trumbull I beg leave to ſubmit to the conſideration of Congreſs. They will perceive from his repreſentation the diſquieting apprehenſions that have ſeized on the minds of the people ſince the retreat of the northern army, and how expoſed the northern frontiers of New-York and New-Hampſhire are to the ravages and incurſions of the Indians. How far it may be expedient to raiſe the batallion he conceives neceſſary to prevent the calamities and diſtreſſes he points out, they will determine, upon what he has ſaid, and the neceſſity that may appear to them for the meaſure;—whatI have done, being only to lay the matter before them in compliance with his wiſhes.

I have alſo incloſed a memorial from the ſurgeons'-mates, ſetting forth the inadequacy of their pay to their ſervices and maintenance, and praying that it may be increaſed. I ſhall obſerve that they have a long time complained in this inſtance, and that ſome additional allowance may not be unneceſſary.

As I am truly ſenſible the time of Congreſs is much taken up with a variety of important matters, it is with unwillingneſs and pain I ever repeat a requeſt after having once made it, or take the liberty of enforcing any opinion of mine after it is once given: but as the eſtabliſhing of ſome office for auditing accounts is a matter of exceeding importance to the public intereſt, I would beg leave once more to call the attention of Congreſs to an appointment competent to the purpoſe. Two motives induce me to urge the matter; firſt, a conviction of the utility of the meaſure;—ſecondly, that I may ſtand exculpated if hereafter it ſhould appear that money has been improperly expended, and neceſſaries for the army obtained upon unreaſonable terms.

For me, whoſe time is employed from the hour of my riſing till I retire to bed again, to go into an examination of the

the accounts of ſuch an army as this with any degree of preciſion and exactneſs, without neglecting other matters of equal importance, is utterly impracticable. All that I have been able to do (and that, in fact, was doing nothing), was, when the commiſſary, and quarter-maſter, and director-general of the hoſpital (for it is to theſe the great advances are made) applied for warrants,—to make them at times produce a general account of their expenditures. But this anſwers no valuable purpoſe. It is the minutiæ that muſt be gone into,—the propriety of each charge examined,—the vouchers looked into;—and, with reſpect to the commiſſary-general, his victualling returns and expenditures of proviſions ſhould be compared with his purchaſes: otherwiſe a perſon in this department, if he was inclined to be knaviſh, might purchaſe large quantities with the public money, and ſell one half of it again for private emolument; and yet his accounts upon paper would appear fair, and be ſupported with vouchers for every charge.

I do not urge this matter from a ſuſpicion of any unfair practices in either of the departments before-mentioned; and ſorry ſhould I be if this conſtruction was put upon it,—having a high opinion of the honor and integrity of theſe gentlemen. But there ſhould nevertheleſs be ſome control as well upon their diſcretion as honeſty:—to which may be added, that accounts become perplexed and confuſed by long ſtanding, and the errors therein not ſo diſcoverable as if they underwent an early reviſion and examination. I am well appriſed that a treaſury-office of accounts has been reſolved upon, and an auditor-general for ſettling all public accounts: but, with all deference and ſubmiſſion to the opinion of Congreſs, theſe inſtitutions are not calculated to prevent the inconveniences I have mentioned; nor can they be competent to the purpoſes, circumſtanced as they are.

We have intelligence from a deſerter that came to us, that, on wedneſday morning, the Aſia, Chatham, and Greyhound men-of-war weighed anchor, and (it was ſaid) intended to paſs up the North-river above the city, to prevent

the

the communication with the Jerſeys. They did not attempt it, nor does he know what prevented them.—A priſoner belonging to the tenth regiment, taken yeſterday, informs that they hourly expected admiral Howe and his fleet. He adds that a veſſel has arrived from them, and the prevailing opinion is, that an attack will be made immediately on their arrival.

By a letter from general Ward, I am informed that the ſmall-pox has broke out at Boſton, and infected ſome of the troops. I have wrote to him to place the invalids under an officer, to remain till they are well; and to uſe every poſſible precaution to prevent the troops from thence bringing the infection. The diſtreſſes and calamities we have already ſuffered by this diſorder in one part of our army, I hope, will excite his utmoſt care that they may not be increaſed.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, July 12, 1776.*

THE deſign of this is to inform Congreſs, that, about half after three o'clock this evening, two of the enemy's ſhips of war, one of forty and the other of twenty guns, with three tenders, weighed anchor in the bay oppoſite Staten-Iſland, and, availing themſelves of a briſk and favorable breeze, with a flowing tide, ran paſt our batteries up the North-river, without receiving any certain damage that I could perceive, notwithſtanding a heavy and inceſſant cannonade was kept up from our ſeveral batteries here, as well as from that at Paulus-Hook. They, on their part, returned and contined the fire as they ran by.—I diſpatched an expreſs to brigadier-general Mifflin at our encampment towards the upper end of the iſland; but have not heard whether they have got by, or received any damage.

The account tranſmitted by this morning's poſt, reſpecting the arrival of one of the fleet, ſeems to be confirmed. Several ſhips have come in to-day: among them, one this evening, with a Saint-George's flag at her fore-top-maſt-head

head, which we conclude to be admiral Howe from the circumſtance of the flag, and the ſeveral and general ſalutes that were paid. It is probable they will all arrive in a day or two, and immediately begin their operations.

As it will be extremely neceſſary that the flying camp ſhould be well provided with powder and ball, and it may be impracticable to ſend ſupplies from hence on account of our hurry and engagements (beſides, the communication may be uncertain), I muſt beg the attention of Congreſs to this matter, and requeſt that they will forward with all poſſible expedition ſuch a quantity of muſket-powder and lead (if balls of different ſizes cannot be had), as will be ſufficient for the militia to compoſe that camp.

By an expreſs this minute arrived from general Mifflin, the ſhips have paſſed his works.

I am, in haſte, with ſentiments of great regard, &c. G. W.

A quarter paſt eight, P. M.

SIR, *New-York, July 14, 1776.*

MY laſt of friday evening, which I had the honor of addreſſing you, adviſed that two of the enemy's ſhips of war and three tenders had run above our batteries here and the works at the upper end of the iſland. I am now to inform you, that, yeſterday forenoon, receiving intelligence from general Mifflin that they had paſſed the Tappan-Sea, and were trying to proceed higher up,—by advice of R. R. Livingſton, eſquire, and other gentlemen, I diſpatched expreſſes to general Clinton of Ulſter, and the committee of ſafety for Dutcheſs-county, to take meaſures for ſecuring the paſſes in the Highlands, leſt they might have deſigns of ſeizing them, and have a force concealed for the purpoſe. I wrote the evening before to the commanding officer of the two garriſons there to be vigilant and prepared againſt any attempts they or any diſaffected perſons might make againſt them, and to forward expreſſes all the way to Albany, that

 proviſion

proviſion and other veſſels might be ſecured and prevented falling into their hands.

The information given general Mifflin was rather premature, as to their having gone paſt the Sea.—A letter from the committee of Orange-county, which came to hand this morning, ſays they were there yeſterday, and that a regiment of their militia was under arms, to prevent their landing and making an incurſion. The meſſenger who brought it, and to whom it refers for particulars, adds that a party of them, in two or three boats, had approached the ſhore, but were forced back by our people firing at them. Since the manœuvre of friday, there have been no other movements in the fleet.

General Sullivan, in a letter of the ſecond inſtant, informs me of his arrival with the army at Crown-Point, where he is fortifying and throwing up works. He adds that he has ſecured all the ſtores except three cannon left at Chamblee, which in part is made up by taking a fine twelve-pounder out of the lake.—The army is ſickly,—many with the ſmall-pox; and he is apprehenſive the militia, ordered to join them, will not eſcape the infection.—An officer he had ſent to reconnoitre had reported that he ſaw at Saint John's about a hundred and fifty tents,—twenty at Saint Roy's, and fifteen at Chamblee; and works at the firſt were buſily carrying on.

I have incloſed a general return of the army here, which will ſhew the whole of our ſtrength. All the detached poſts are included.

A letter from the eaſtward, by laſt-night's poſt, to Mr. Hazard, poſt-maſter in this city, adviſes that two ſhips had been taken and carried into Cape-Ann,—one from Antigua, conſigned to general Howe, with four hundred and thirty-nine puncheons of rum,—the other a Jamaica-man, with four hundred hogſheads of ſugar, two hundred puncheons of rum, thirty-nine bales of cotton, pimento, fuſtic, &c, &c. Each mounted two guns, ſix-pounders.

About

About three o'clock this afternoon I was informed that a flag from lord Howe was coming up, and waited with two of our whale-boats, until directions ſhould be given. I immediately convened ſuch of the general officers as were not upon other duty, who agreed in opinion that I ought not to receive any letter directed to me as a private gentleman: but if otherwiſe, and the officer deſired to come up to deliver the letter himſelf, as was ſuggeſted, he ſhould come under a ſafe-conduct. Upon this, I directed colonel Reed to go down and manage the affair under the above general inſtruction.

On his return, he informed me, that, after the common civilities, the officer acquainted him that he had a letter from lord Howe to Mr. Waſhington, which he ſhewed under a ſuperſcription, "*To George Waſhington, eſquire.*"—Colonel Reed replied there was no ſuch perſon in the army, and that a letter intended for the general could not be received under ſuch a direction.—The officer expreſſed great concern,—ſaid it was a letter rather of a civil than military nature,—that lord Howe regretted he had not arrived ſooner,—that he (lord Howe) had great powers.—The anxiety to have the letter received was very evident, though the officer diſclaimed all knowledge of its contents. However, colonel Reed's inſtructions being poſitive, they parted.—After they had got ſome diſtance, the officer with the flag again put about, and aſked under what direction Mr. Waſhington choſe to be addreſſed:—to which colonel Reed anſwered, his ſtation was well known, and that certainly they could be at no loſs how to direct to him.—The officer ſaid they knew it and lamented it; and again repeated his wiſh that the letter could be received.—Colonel Reed told him a proper direction would obviate all difficulties, and that this was no new matter,—this ſubject having been fully diſcuſſed in the courſe of the laſt year; of which lord Howe could not be ignorant:—upon which they parted.

I would not upon any occaſion ſacrifice eſſentials to punc-

tilio: but in this inſtance, the opinion of others concurring with my own, I deemed it a duty to my country and my appointment, to inſiſt upon that reſpect, which, in any other than a public view, I would willingly have waved. Nor do I doubt, but, from the ſuppoſed nature of the meſſage, and the anxiety expreſſed, they will either repeat their flag, or fall upon ſome mode to communicate the import and [*contents*] of it.

I have been duly honored with your two letters,—that of the tenth by Mr. Anderſon,—and the eleventh, with its incloſures. I have directed the quarter-maſter to provide him with every thing he wants to carry his ſcheme into execution. It is an important one, and I wiſh it ſucceſs; but am doubtful that it will be better in theory than practice.

The paſſage of the ſhips of war and tenders up the river is a matter of great importance, and has excited much conjecture and ſpeculation. To me two things have occurred, as leading them to this proceeding,—firſt a deſign to ſeize on the narrow paſſes on both ſides of the river, giving almoſt the only land-communication with Albany, and of conſequence with our northern army; for which purpoſe they might have troops concealed on board, which they deemed competent of themſelves, as the defiles are narrow,—or that they would be joined by many diſaffected perſons in that quarter. Others have added a probability of their having a large quantity of arms on board, to be in readineſs to put into the hands of the tories immediately on the arrival of the fleet, or rather at the time they intend to make their attack.—The ſecond is, to cut off entirely all intercourſe between this and Albany by water, and the upper country, and to prevent ſupplies of every kind going and coming.

Theſe matters are truly alarming, and of ſuch importance, that I have wrote to the provincial congreſs of New-York, and recommended to their ſerious conſideration the adoption of every poſſible expedient to guard againſt the two firſt; and have ſuggeſted the propriety of their employing the militia,

litia, or ſome part of them, in the counties in which theſe defiles are, to keep the enemy from poſſeſſing them, till further proviſion can be made; and to write to the ſeveral leading perſons on our ſide in that quarter, to be attentive to all the movements of the ſhips and the diſaffected, in order to diſcover and fruſtrate whatever pernicious ſchemes they have in view.

In reſpect to the ſecond conjecture of my own, and which ſeems to be generally adopted, I have the pleaſure to inform Congreſs, that, if their deſign is to keep the armies from proviſion, the commiſſary has told me upon inquiry, he has forwarded ſupplies to Albany (now there, and above it) ſufficient for ten thouſand men for four months;—that he has a ſufficiency here for twenty thouſand men for three months, and an abundant quantity ſecured in different parts of the Jerſeys for the flying camp, beſides having about four thouſand barrels of flour in ſome neighboring part of Connecticut. Upon this head, there is but little occaſion for any apprehenſions, at leaſt for a conſiderable time.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. I have ſent orders to the commanding officer of the Pennſylvania militia to march to Amboy, as their remaining at Trenton can be of no ſervice.

SIR, *New-York, July* 15, 1776.

THIS will be handed you by Mr. Griffin, who has alſo taken upon him the charge and delivery of two packets containing ſundry letters which were ſent to Amboy yeſterday by a flag, and forwarded to me to-day by general Mercer.—The letter addreſſed to governor Franklin came open to my hands.

I was this morning honored with yours of the thirteenth inſtant, with its important and neceſſary incloſures; and, in obedience to the commands of Congreſs, have tranſmitted general Howe the reſolves intended for him. Thoſe for

general Burgoyne I incloſed and ſent to general Schuyler, with directions immediately to forward them to him.

The inhuman treatment of the whole, and murder of part of our people, after their ſurrender and capitulation, was certainly a flagrant violation of that faith which ought to be held ſacred by all civiliſed nations, and founded in the moſt ſavage barbarity. It highly deſerved the ſevereſt reprobation; and I truſt the ſpirited meaſures Congreſs have adopted upon the occaſion will prevent the like in future: but if they ſhould not, and the claims of humanity are diſregarded, juſtice and policy will require recourſe to be had to the law of retaliation, however abhorrent and diſagreeable to our natures in caſes of torture and capital puniſhments.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, July* 17, 1776.

I WAS this morning honored with yours of the fifteenth inſtant, with ſundry reſolves.

I perceive the meaſures Congreſs have taken to expedite the raiſing of the flying camp, and providing it with articles of the greateſt uſe. You will ſee by a poſtſcript to my letter of the fourteenth, I had wrote to the commanding officer of the Pennſylvania militia, ordering them to be marched from Trenton to Amboy, as their remaining there could not anſwer the leaſt public good. For, having conſulted with ſundry gentlemen, I was informed, if the enemy mean to direct their views towards Pennſylvania or penetrate the Jerſeys, their route will be from near Amboy, and either by way of Brunſwic or Boundbrook,—the lower road from South-Amboy being through a woody ſandy country. Beſides, they will be then able to throw in ſuccour here, and to receive it from hence in caſes of emergency.

The Connecticut light-horſe, mentioned in my letter of the eleventh, notwithſtanding their then promiſe to continue here for the defence of this place, are now diſcharged,

and

and about to return home,—having peremptorily refuſed all kind of fatigue duty, or even to mount guard, claiming an exemption as troopers. Though their aſſiſtance is much needed, and might be of eſſential ſervice in caſe of an attack, yet I judged it adviſable, on their application and claim of ſuch indulgences, to diſcharge them; as granting them would ſet an example to others, and might produce many ill conſequences. The number of men included in the laſt return, by this, is leſſened about five hundred.

I laſt night received a letter from general Schuyler, with ſeveral incloſures, copies of which I have herewith tranſmitted. They will give Congreſs every information I have reſpecting our northern army and the ſituation of our affairs in that quarter;—to which I beg leave to refer their attention.—I cannot but expreſs my ſurpriſe at the ſcarcity of proviſion which general Schuyler mentions, after what the commiſſary aſſured me, and which formed a part of my letter of the fourteenth. He ſtill aſſures me of the ſame.—This is a diſtreſſing circumſtance, as every article of proviſion, and every thing neceſſary for that department, can have no other now than a land-conveyance, the water-communication from hence to Albany being entirely cut off.

Congreſs will pleaſe to conſider the incloſure, N° 6, about raiſing ſix companies out of the inhabitants about the lakes, to prevent the incurſions of the Indians. The general officers, in their minutes of council, have determined it a matter of much importance;—and their attention to the price of goods furniſhed the ſoldiery may be extremely neceſſary. They have complained much upon this head.

The retreat from Crown-Point ſeems to be conſidered in oppoſite views by the general and field officers. The former (I am ſatisfied) have weighed the matter well; and yet the reaſons aſſigned by the latter againſt it appear ſtrong and forcible.—I hope whatever is done will be for the beſt. * * *

By a letter from the committee of Orange-county, received

this morning, the men-of-war and tenders were yeſterday at Haverſham-bay, about forty miles above this. A number of men, in four barges from the tenders, attempted to land, with a view (they ſuppoſe) of taking ſome ſheep and cattle, that had been previouſly removed.—A ſmall number of militia that were collected obliged them to retreat, without their doing any damage with their cannon.—They were ſounding the water up towards the Highlands; by which it is probable they will attempt to paſs with part of the fleet, if poſſible.

Yeſterday evening a flag came from general Howe with a letter addreſſed "*To George Waſhington, eſquire, &c, &c, &c.*"—It was not received, upon the ſame principle that the one from lord Howe was refuſed.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, July* 19, 1776.

I HAVE been duly honored with your favors of the ſixteenth and ſeventeenth, with the ſeveral reſolves they contained; to the execution of which, ſo far as ſhall be in my power, I will pay proper attention.

In my letter of the ſeventeenth I tranſmitted you a copy of one from general Schuyler, and of its ſeveral incloſures.—I confeſs the determination of the council of general officers on the ſeventh, to retreat from Crown-Point, ſurpriſed me much: and the more I conſider it, the more ſtriking does the impropriety appear. The reaſons aſſigned againſt it by the field-officers, in their remonſtrance, coincide greatly with my own ideas and thoſe of the other general officers I have had an opportunity of conſulting with, and ſeem to be of conſiderable weight,—I may add, concluſive.—I am not ſo fully acquainted with the geography of that country and the ſituation of the different poſts, as to pronounce a peremptory judgment upon the matter: but, if my ideas are right, the

poſſeſſion

poſſeſſion of Crown-Point is eſſential, to give us the ſuperiority and maſtery upon the lake.

That the enemy will poſſeſs it as ſoon as abandoned by us, there can be no doubt: and if they do, whatever gallies or force we keep on the lake will be unqueſtionably in their rear. —How they are to be ſupported there, or what ſuccour can be drawn from them there, is beyond my comprehenſion —Perhaps it is only meant that they ſhall be employed on the communication between that and Ticonderoga. If this is the caſe, I fear the views of Congreſs will not be anſwered, nor the ſalutary effects be derived from them, that were intended.

I have mentioned my ſurpriſe to general Schuyler, and would, by the advice of the general officers here, have directed that that poſt ſhould be maintained, had it not been for two cauſes,—an apprehenſion that the works have been deſtroyed, and that, if the army ſhould be ordered from Ticonderoga, or the poſt oppoſite to it (where I preſume they are), to repoſſeſs it, they would have neither one place nor another ſecure and in a defenſible ſtate:—the other, leſt it might increaſe the jealouſy and diverſity of opinions which ſeem already too prevalent in that army, and eſtabliſh a precedent for the inferior officers to ſet up their judgments whenever they would, in oppoſition to thoſe of their ſuperiors,—a matter of great delicacy, and that might lead to fatal conſequences, if countenanced;—though in the preſent inſtance I could wiſh their reaſoning had prevailed.

If the army has not removed, what I have ſaid to general Schuyler may perhaps bring on a reconſideration of the matter; and it may not be too late to take meaſures for maintaining that poſt. But of this I have no hope.

In conſequence of the reſolve of Congreſs for three of the eaſtern regiments to reinforce the northern army, I wrote to general Ward, and, by advice of my general officers, directed them to march to Norwich, and there to embark for Albany; conceiving that two valuable purpoſes might reſult therefrom,—firſt, that they would ſooner join the army by

purſuing

purſuing this route, and be ſaved from the diſtreſs and fatigue that muſt attend every long march through the country at this hot and uncomfortable ſeaſon;—and ſecondly, that they might give ſuccour here, in caſe the enemy ſhould make an attack about the time of their paſſing. But the enemy having now, with their ſhips of war and tenders, cut off the water-communication from hence to Albany, I have wrote this day and directed them to proceed by land acroſs the country.—If Congreſs diſapprove the route, or wiſh to give any orders about them, you will pleaſe to certify me thereof, that I may take meaſures accordingly.

Incloſed I have the honor to tranſmit you copies of a letter and ſundry reſolutions which I received yeſterday from the convention of this ſtate. By them you will perceive they have been acting upon matters of great importance, and are exerting themſelves in the moſt vigorous manner to defeat the wicked deſigns of the enemy, and ſuch diſaffected perſons as may incline to aſſiſt and facilitate their views.—In compliance with their requeſt, and on account of the ſcarcity of money for carrying their ſalutary views into execution, I have agreed to lend them, out of the ſmall ſtock now in hand (not more than ſixty thouſand dollars), twenty thouſand dollars, in part of what they want; which they promiſe ſpeedily to replace.—Had there been money ſufficient for paying the whole of our troops, and no more, I could not have done it. But as it was otherwiſe, and by no means proper to pay a part and not the whole, I could not foreſee any inconveniences that would attend the loan;—on the contrary, that it might contribute in ſome degree to forward their ſchemes.—I hope my conduct in this inſtance will not be diſapproved.

I incloſed governor Trumbull a copy of their letter and of their ſeveral reſolves, to-day, by colonel Broom and Mr. Duer, two members of the convention, who are going to wait on him; but did not think myſelf at liberty to urge or requeſt his intereſt in forming the camp of ſix thouſand men,

as

as the levies, directed by Congreſs to be furniſhed the third of June, for the defence of this place, by that government, are but little more than one-third come in. At the ſame time, the propoſition I think a good one, if it could be carried into execution. In caſe the enemy ſhould attempt to effect a landing above Kingſbridge, and to cut off the communication between this city and the country, an army to hang on their rear would diſtreſs them exceedingly.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

The incloſed paper ſhould have been ſent before, but was omitted through hurry.

P. S. After I had cloſed my letter, I received one from general Ward, a copy of which is herewith tranſmitted.—I have wrote him to forward the two regiments now at Boſton, by the moſt direct road, to Ticonderoga, as ſoon as they are well, with the utmoſt expedition; and conſider their having had the ſmall-pox, as a fortunate circumſtance. When the three arrive which have marched for Norwich, I ſhall immediately ſend one of them on, if Congreſs ſhall judge it expedient;—of which you will pleaſe to inform me.

SIR, *New-York, July* 21, 1776.

I HAVE juſt time to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the nineteenth. The intereſting intelligence of the ſucceſs of our arms in the ſouthern department gives me the higheſt ſatisfaction. Permit me to join my joy to the congratulations of Congreſs upon this event.—To-morrow I will write more fully.

Two o'clock, P. M. I this moment had report made me, that ten ſhips were ſeen in the offing, coming in,—I ſuppoſe, part of admiral Howe's fleet.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR,

SIR, *New-York, July 22, 1776.*

YOUR favors of the eighteenth and nineteenth, with which you have been pleaſed to honor me, have been duly received, with the ſeveral reſolves alluded to.

When the letter and declaration, from lord Howe to Mr. Franklin and the other late governors, come to be publiſhed, I ſhould ſuppoſe the warmeſt advocates for dependence on the Britiſh crown muſt be ſilent, and be convinced beyond all poſſibility of doubt, that all that has been ſaid about the commiſſioners was illuſory, and calculated expreſsly to deceive and unguard, not only the good people of our own country, but thoſe of the Engliſh nation that were averſe to the proceedings of the king and miniſtry. Hence we ſee the cauſe why a ſpecification of their powers was not given the mayor and city of London, on their addreſs requeſting it. That would have been dangerous, becauſe it would then have been manifeſt that the line of conduct they were to purſue would be totally variant from that they had induſtriouſly propagated, and amuſed the public with.—The uniting the civil and military offices in the ſame perſons, too, muſt be concluſive to every thinking one, that there is to be but little negotiation of the civil kind.

I have incloſed, for the ſatisfaction of Congreſs, the ſubſtance of what paſſed beween myſelf and lieutenant-colonel Patterſon, adjutant-general, at an interview had yeſterday in conſequence of a requeſt from general Howe the day before;—to which I beg leave to refer them for particulars.

Colonel Knox of the train having often mentioned to me the neceſſity of having a much more numerous body of artilleriſts than what there now is, in caſe the preſent conteſt ſhould continue longer,—and knowing the deficiency in this inſtance, and their extreme uſefulneſs,—I deſired him to commit his ideas upon the ſubject to writing, in order that I might tranſmit them to Congreſs for their conſideration. Agreeable to my requeſt, he has done it; and the propriety

of

of his plan is now ſubmitted for their deciſion. It is certain that we have not more at this time than are ſufficient for the ſeveral extenſive poſts we now have,—including the draughts which he ſpeaks of, and which, I preſume (not only from what he has informed me, but from the nature of the thing), can never be qualified to render the ſame ſervice as if they were regularly appointed and formed into a corps for that particular purpoſe.

I beg leave to remind Congreſs that ſome time ago I laid before them the propoſals of ſome perſons here for forming a company of light-horſe; and the preſident's anſwer, a little time after, intimated that the plan ſeemed to be approved of.—As thoſe who wanted to make up the troop are frequently preſſing me for an anſwer, I could wiſh to be favored with the deciſion of Congreſs upon the ſubject.

By a letter from general Schuyler, of the fourteenth inſtant, dated at Albany, he informs me, that, the day before, ſome deſperate deſigns of the tories in that quarter had been diſcovered, the particulars of which he could not divulge, being under an oath of ſecrecy;—however, that ſuch meaſures had been taken, as to promiſe a prevention of the intended miſchief; and that four of the conſpirators (among them, a ringleader) were apprehended about one o'clock that morning, not far from the town. What the plot was, or who were concerned in it, is a matter I am ignorant of as yet.

With my beſt regards to Congreſs, I have the honor to be your and their moſt obedient ſervant, G. W.

P. S. Congreſs will pleaſe to obſerve what was propoſed reſpecting the exchange of Mr. Lovell, and ſignify their pleaſure in your next.—The laſt week's return is alſo incloſed.

SIR, *New-York, July* 22, 1776.

CONGRESS having been pleaſed to appoint Mr. Wilper to the command of a company in the German battalion

tallion now raiſing, I have directed him to repair to Philadelphia for their orders. From my acquaintance with him, I am perſuaded his conduct as an officer will merit their approbation: and, thanking them for their kind attention to my recommendation of him, I have the honor to be, with ſentiments of the higheſt reſpect, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, July* 23, 1776.

I WAS honored with your favor of the twentieth by yeſterday's poſt, ſince which, and my letter, nothing of moment has occurred.

The ſhips, mentioned in my letter of the twenty-firſt to have been in the offing, got in that day, and are ſuppoſed to be part of the Scotch fleet, having landed ſome Highlanders yeſterday.

Incloſed I have the honor to tranſmit you copies of a letter and ſundry reſolutions which I received laſt night from the convention of this ſtate. They will inform you of the computed number of inhabitants and ſtock upon Naſſau-Iſland, and their ſentiments on the impracticability of removing the latter; and alſo of the meaſures they think neceſſary and likely to ſecure them

I have alſo incloſed a letter from Mr. Faeſh to lord Stirling upon the ſubject of a cannon-furnace for the uſe of the ſtates. Congreſs will ſee his plan and propoſals, and determine upon them as they ſhall judge proper.

I am, ſir, with every ſentiment of reſpect, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, July* 23, 1776.

SINCE I had the pleaſure of writing you by this morning's poſt, I was favored with a letter from governor Trumbull, a copy of which is incloſed, and to which I beg leave to refer you.—In regard to the ſtock he mentions, I wrote to him, requeſting that they might be removed from the iſlands on which they were, as I conceived it of great

importance to diſtreſs the enemy as much as poſſible in the article of freſh proviſion.—I wiſh the other governments may follow his example, and have it removed from the iſlands belonging to them reſpectively.

When the ſhips of war and tenders went up the river, it was thought expedient that application ſhould be made for the Connecticut row-gallies and thoſe belonging to Rhode-Iſland, in order to attempt ſomething for their deſtruction. As ſoon as they arrive we ſhall try to employ them in ſome uſeful way,—but in what, or how ſucceſsfully, I cannot at preſent determine.

Congreſs will pleaſe to obſerve what Mr. Trumbull ſays reſpecting the continental regiment raiſing under colonel Ward. If they incline to give any orders about their deſtination, you will pleaſe to communicate them by the earlieſt opportunity, as their march will be ſuſpended till they are known.

The orders Mr. Trumbull has given to the officers of their cruiſers, to ſtop proviſion-veſſels, ſeem to be neceſſary. We have too much reaſon to believe that ſome have gone voluntarily to the enemy, and that there are many perſons who would continue to furniſh them with large ſupplies: and, however upright the intentions of others may be, it will be a matter of the utmoſt difficulty, if not an impoſſibility, for any to eſcape falling into their hands now, as every part of the coaſt (it is probable) will ſwarm with their ſhips of war and tenders. I had propoſed writing to the convention of this ſtate upon the ſubject before I received his letter; and am now more perſuaded of the neceſſity of their taking ſome ſteps to prevent further exportations down the Sound. In my next I ſhall inform them of the intelligence received from Mr. Trumbull, and recommend the matter to their attention.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. It appears abſolutely neceſſary that the exportation of proviſion ſhould be ſtopped. Our army is large, and otherwiſe may want. Nor can individuals be injured, as they

they have a ready-money market for every thing they have to diſpoſe of in that way.

SIR, *New-York, July 25, 1776.*

DISAGREEABLE as it is to me and unpleaſing as it may be to Congreſs to multiply officers, I find myſelf under the unavoidable neceſſity of aſking an increaſe of my aides-de-camp. The augmentation of my command,—the increaſe of my correſpondence,—the orders to give,—the inſtructions to draw,—cut out more buſineſs than I am able to execute in time with propriety. The buſineſs of ſo many different departments centring with me, and by me to be handed on to Congreſs for their information,—added to the intercourſe I am obliged to keep up with the adjacent ſtates,—and incidental occurrences,—all of which require confidential and not hack writers to execute,—renders it impoſſible, in the preſent ſtate of things, for my family to diſcharge the ſeveral duties expected of me, with that preciſion and diſpatch that I could wiſh.—What will it be then, when we come into a more active ſcene, and I am called upon from twenty different places perhaps at the ſame inſtant?

Congreſs will do me the juſtice to believe (I hope) that it is not my inclination or wiſh to run the continent to any unneceſſary expenſe; and thoſe who better know me will not ſuſpect that ſhew and parade can have any influence on my mind in this inſtance. A conviction of the neceſſity of it, for the regular diſcharge of the truſt repoſed in me, is the governing motive for the application; and, as ſuch, is ſubmitted to Congreſs by, ſir, your moſt obedient, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, July 27, 1776.*

I WAS yeſterday morning honored with your favor of the twenty-fourth inſtant with its ſeveral incloſures, to which I ſhall pay the ſtricteſt attention.

The confidence Congreſs are pleaſed to repoſe in my judgment demands my warmeſt acknowledgments, and they may reſt aſſured it ſhall be invariably employed, ſo far as ſhall be in my power, to promote their views and the public weal. * * *

Since my laſt, nothing material has occurred.—Yeſterday evening report was made that eight ſhips were ſeen in the offing, ſtanding towards the Hook. The men-of-war and tenders are ſtill up the river. They have never attempted to paſs the Highland fortifications; and, a day or two ago, quitted their ſtation, and fell down the river eight or ten miles. The vigilance and activity of the militia oppoſite where they were have prevented their landing and doing much injury.—One poor peaſant's cot they plundered and then burnt.

I would wiſh to know whether the allowance given to officers, the ſeventeenth of January, of a dollar and one-third for every man they enliſt, Congreſs mean to extend to the officers who enliſt for the new army for three years. At firſt it may appear wrong, or rather exorbitant, ſuppoſing that many will be recruited out of the regiments now in ſervice, and under them: but the allowance will be of great uſe, as it will intereſt the officers, and call forth their exertions which otherwiſe would be faint and languid. Indeed I am fearful, from the inquiries I have made, that their utmoſt exertions will be attended with but little ſucceſs. It is objected that the bounty of ten dollars is too low; and argued, —"if the ſtates, furniſhing men for five or ſix months, allow conſiderably more, why ſhould that be accepted when the term of enliſtment is to be for three years?"—I heartily wiſh a bounty in land had been or could be given, as was propoſed ſome time ago. I think it would be attended with ſalutary conſequences.

In conſequence of my application to governor Trumbull, he has ſent me two row-gallies; and I expect another from him. None from governor Cooke are yet come; nor have

I heard from him on the ſubject.—One is complete here.—The fire-ſhips are going on under Mr. Anderſon's direction, but rather ſlowly; and I am preparing ſome obſtructions for the channel nearly oppoſite the works at the upper end of this iſland.—When all things are ready, I intend to try, if it ſhall ſeem practicable, to deſtroy the ſhips and tenders above, and to employ the gallies, if they can be of advantage.

The militia for the flying camp come in but ſlowly. By a return from general Mercer yeſterday, they are but little more than three thouſand. If they were in, or can be there ſhortly, and the ſituation of the enemy remains the ſame, I would make ſome efforts to annoy them, keeping our poſts here well guarded, and not putting too much to the hazard, or in any manner to the riſk.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, July* 29, 1776.

YOUR favor of the twenty-fourth I received on ſaturday evening, and, agreeable to your requeſt, ſhall expunge the preamble to the reſolution ſubjecting the property of ſubjects to the Britiſh crown to forfeiture and confiſcation.

Our ſtock of muſket-powder is entirely made up in cartridges. I therefore requeſt that Congreſs will order four or five tons more of that ſort to be immediately forwarded; it being not only neceſſary that we ſhould have more for that purpoſe, but alſo ſome ſtock to remain in barrels.

Yeſterday evening Hutchinſon's and Sergeant's regiments from Boſton arrived; alſo two row-gallies from Rhode-Iſland.—I am fearful the troops have not got entirely clear of the ſmall-pox. I ſhall uſe every poſſible precaution to prevent the infection ſpreading; and, for that purpoſe, have ordered them to an encampment ſeparate and detached from the reſt.

By ſaturday's report from Long-Iſland camp, five ſhips, a brig,

brig, and five ſchooners, had got into the Hook;—by yeſterday's, two ſhips more, and a ſloop, were ſtanding in.—What they are, I have not been able to learn.

I have tranſmitted a general return herewith, by which Congreſs will perceive the whole of our force at the time it was made.

I have incloſed you an account of ſundry prizes, which was tranſmitted to ſeveral gentlemen here by ſaturday's poſt. The two laſt prizes I did not ſee mentioned in the letters ſhewn me; and I fear the report of the ſecond proviſion-veſſel is premature.—I was alſo this minute informed that captain Biddle had taken a ſhip with ſugars for Britain, and, in bringing her in, unfortunately loſt her on Fiſher's-Iſland.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, July* 30, 1776.

I WAS this morning honored with your two favors of yeſterday's date; and, agreeable to your requeſt, have given Mr. Palfrey liberty to negotiate your claim with Mr. Brimer, and wiſh it may be ſatisfied agreeably to you.

I laſt night received a letter from general Schuyler, a copy of which I do myſelf the honor to tranſmit you. You will thereby perceive his reaſons for leaving Crown-Point, and preferring the poſt the council of officers determined to take oppoſite to Ticonderoga.—I am totally unacquainted with thoſe ſeveral poſts and the country about them, and therefore cannot determine on the validity of his obſervations, or think myſelf at liberty to give any direction in the matter.

Congreſs will pleaſe to obſerve what he ſays of their diſtreſs for money. From hence he can have no relief, there being only about three of four thouſand dollars in the paymaſter's hands according to his return this morning,—and all but two months' pay due to the army, beſides many other demands.—I could wiſh that proper ſupplies of money could

be always kept:—the want may occaſion conſequences of an alarming nature.

By a letter from him, of a prior date to the copy incloſed, he tells me that a Mr. Ryckman, who has juſt returned through the country of the Six-Nations, reports that the Indians who were at Philadelphia have gone home with very favorable ideas of our ſtrength and reſources. This he heard in many of their villages:—a lucky circumſtance, if it will either gain their friendſhip or ſecure their neutrality.

In my letter of the twenty-ſeventh I informed Congreſs of my views and wiſhes to attempt ſomething againſt the troops on Staten-Iſland. I am now to acquaint them, that, by the advice of general Mercer and other officers at Amboy, it will be impracticable to do any thing upon a large ſcale, for want of craft, and as the enemy have the entire command of the water all round the iſland.—I have deſired general Mercer to have nine or ten flat-bottomed boats built at Newark-bay and Elizabethtown, with a deſign principally to keep up the communication acroſs Hackinſac and Paſſaic rivers, which I deem a matter of great importance, and extremely neceſſary to be attended to.

Since I wrote you yeſterday, eleven ſhips more, four brigs, and two ſloops, have come into the Hook. I have not yet received intelligence what any of the late arrivals are: but I ſuppoſe we ſhall not long remain in a ſtate of uncertainty.

Having reaſon to believe that lord Howe will readily come into an exchange of ſuch priſoners as may be more immediately under his command, and that ſomething will be offered on this ſubject within a day or two, or rather come in anſwer to the propoſitions I have made general Howe, I ſhould be glad to have Congreſs's interpretation of the reſolve of the twenty-ſecond inſtant, empowering the commanders to exchange, &c;—whether, by the word '*ſailor*,' they mean ſailors generally, as well thoſe taken in the veſſels of private adventurers by the enemy, as thoſe belonging

to

to the continental cruiſers, or veſſels in the continent's employ; or whether they only deſign to extend the exchange to the latter,—thoſe in their particular employ.

I would alſo obſerve, that, heretofore, ſailors belonging to merchant ſhips that have fallen into our hands, and thoſe employed merely as tranſports, have not generally been conſidered as priſoners.—I ſubmit it to Congreſs whether it may not be now neceſſary to paſs a reſolve declaring their ſentiments on this ſubject, and, in general, who are to be treated as priſoners of war, that are taken on board veſſels belonging to the ſubjects of the Britiſh crown, &c.—The reſult of their opinion upon the firſt queſtion propoſed, you will be pleaſed to tranſmit me by the earlieſt opportunity.

I have incloſed, for the conſideration of Congreſs, a memorial and petition by captain Holdridge, praying to be relieved againſt the loſs of money ſtolen from him,—not conceiving myſelf authoriſed to grant his requeſt. The certificate which attends it proves him a man of character; and his caſe is hard, on his ſtate of it.—Whether making the loſs good may not open a door to others, and give riſe to applications not ſo juſt as his may be, I cannot determine.—That ſeems to be the only objection to relieving him.

I am informed by general Putnam that there are ſome of the Stockbridge Indians here (I have not ſeen them myſelf) who expreſs great uneaſineſs at their not being employed by us, and have come to inquire into the cauſe. I am ſenſible Congreſs had them not in contemplation when they reſolved that Indians might be engaged in our ſervice. However, as they ſeem ſo anxious,—as they were led to expect it, from what general Schuyler and the other commiſſioners did,—as we are under difficulties in getting men, and there may be danger of their (or ſome of them) taking an unfavorable part,—I beg leave to ſubmit it as my opinion, under all theſe circumſtances, that they had better be employed.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 2, 1776.

YOUR favor of the thirtieth ultimo, with its ſeveral incloſures, I was honored with by wedneſday's poſt.

Congreſs having been pleaſed to leave with me the direction of colonel Ward's regiment, I have wrote to governor Trumbull, and requeſted him to order their march to this place, being fully ſatisfied that the enemy mean to make their grand puſh in this quarter, and that the good of the ſervice requires every aid here that can be obtained. I have alſo wrote to colonel Elmore, and directed him to repair hither with his regiment.—When it comes, I ſhall fill up commiſſions for ſuch officers as appear with their reſpective companies.

Colonel Holman, with a regiment from the Maſſachuſetts ſtate, is arrived. Colonel Cary from thence is alſo here, waiting the arrival of his regiment which he hourly expects. He adds, when he left New-London he heard that the third regiment from the Maſſachuſetts was almoſt ready, and would ſoon be in motion.

The enemy's force is daily augmenting and becoming ſtronger by new arrivals. Yeſterday, general Greene reports that about forty ſail, including tenders, came into the Hook. What they are, or what thoſe have brought that have lately got in, I remain un-informed. However, I think it probable they are part of lord Howe's fleet, with the Heſſian troops:—it is time to look for them.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. I am extremely ſorry to inform Congreſs our troops are very ſickly.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 5, 1776.

I WAS honored with your favor of the thirty-firſt ultimo on friday, with its ſeveral incloſures; and return you my thanks for the agreeable intelligence you were pleaſed to

to communicate, of the arrival of one of our ſhips with ſuch valuable articles as arms and ammunition; alſo of the capture made by a privateer.

The mode for the exchange of priſoners, reſolved on by Congreſs, is acceded to by general Howe, ſo far as it comes within his command. A copy of my letter and his anſwer upon this ſubject I have the honor to incloſe you; to which I beg leave to refer Congreſs.

The incloſed copy of a letter from colonel Tupper, who had the general command of the gallies here, will inform Congreſs of the engagement between them and the ſhips of war up the North-river on ſaturday evening, and of the damage we ſuſtained. What injury was done to the ſhips, I cannot aſcertain. It is ſaid they were hulled ſeveral times by our ſhot. All accounts agree that our officers and men, during the whole of the affair, behaved with great ſpirit and bravery. The damage done the gallies ſhews beyond queſtion that they had a warm time of it.—The ſhips ſtill remain up the river; and, before any thing further can be attempted againſt them (ſhould it be thought adviſable), the gallies muſt be repaired.

I have alſo tranſmitted Congreſs a copy of a letter I received by ſaturday's poſt from governor Cooke, to which I refer them for the intelligence it contains. The ſeizure of our veſſels by the Portugueſe is, I fear, an event too true. Their dependence upon the Britiſh crown for aid againſt the Spaniards muſt force them to comply with every thing required of them.—I wiſh the Morris may get ſafe in with her cargo.—As to the ſhips captain Buchlin ſaw on the twenty-fifth ultimo, they are probably arrived: for yeſterday twenty-five ſail came into the Hook.

By a letter from general Ward, of the twenty-ninth ultimo, he informs me that two of our armed veſſels, the day before, had brought into Marblehead a ſhip bound from Halifax to Staten-Iſland. She had in about fifteen hundred and nine pounds' worth of Britiſh goods, beſides a good

many belonging to tories. A Halifax paper, found on board her, I have incloſed, as alſo an account ſent me by Mr. Hazard, tranſmitted him by ſome of his friends, as given by the tories taken in her. Their intelligence, I dare ſay, is true reſpecting the arrival of part of the Heſſian troops.—General Ward in his letter mentions, that, the day this prize was taken, captain Burke, in another of our armed veſſels, had an engagement with a ſhip and a ſchooner which he thought were tranſports, and would have taken them, had it not been for an unlucky accident in having his quarter-deck blown up. Two of his men were killed, and ſeveral more were wounded.

The hulks and chevaux-de-friſe, that have been preparing to obſtruct the channel, have got up to the place they are intended for, and will be ſunk as ſoon as poſſible.

I have tranſmitted Congreſs a general return of the army in and about this place on the third inſtant, by which they will perceive the amount of our force.

Before I conclude, I would beg leave to remind Congreſs of the neceſſity there is of having ſome major-generals appointed for this army, the duties of which are great, extenſive, and impoſſible to be diſcharged as they ought and the good of the ſervice requires, without a competent number of officers of this rank. I mean to write more fully upon the ſubject: and, as things are drawing faſt to an iſſue, and it is neceſſary to make every proper diſpoſition and arrangement that we poſſibly can, I pray that this matter may be taken into conſideration, and claim their early attention.—I well know what has prevented appointments of this ſort for ſome time paſt; but the ſituation of our affairs will not juſtify longer delays in this inſtance.—By the firſt opportunity, I ſhall take the liberty of giving you my ſentiments more at large upon the propriety and neceſſity of the meaſure.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt 7, 1776.*

IN my letter of the fifth which I had the honor of addreſſing you, I begged leave to recall the attention of Congreſs to the abſolute neceſſity there is for appointing more general officers,—promiſing at the ſame time, by the firſt opportunity, to give my ſentiments more at large upon the ſubject.

Confident I am that the poſtponing this meaſure has not proceeded from motives of frugality: otherwiſe I ſhould take the liberty of attempting to prove that we put too much to the hazard by ſuch a ſaving.—I am but too well appriſed of the difficulties that occur in the choice. They are, I acknowledge, great; but at the ſame time it muſt be allowed they are of ſuch a nature as to preſent themſelves whenever the ſubject is thought of. Time on the one hand does not remove them; on the other, delay may be productive of fatal conſequences

This army, though far ſhort as yet of the numbers intended by Congreſs, is by much too unwieldy for the command of any one man, without ſeveral major-generals to aſſiſt. For it is to be obſerved that a brigadier-general at the head of his brigade is no more than a colonel at the head of a regiment, except that he acts upon a larger ſcale. Officers of more general command are at all times wanted for the good order and government of an army, eſpecially when the army is compoſed chiefly of raw troops: but in an action they are indiſpenſably neceſſary.—At preſent there is but one major-general for this whole department and the flying camp; whereas, at this place alone, leſs than three cannot diſcharge the duties with that regularity they ought to be.

If theſe major-generals are appointed, as undoubtedly they will, out of the preſent brigadiers, you will want for this place three brigadiers at leaſt.—The northern department will require one, if not two (as general Thompſon is a priſoner, and the baron Woedtke reported to be dead or in

a ſtate

a ſtate not much better), there being at preſent only one brigadier-general (Arnold) in all that department.—For the eaſtern governments there ought to be one, or a major-general, to ſuperintend the regiments there, and to prevent impoſitions that might otherwiſe be practiſed.—Theſe make the number wanted to be ſix or ſeven: and who are to be appointed, Congreſs can beſt judge.

To make brigadiers of the oldeſt colonels would be the leaſt exceptionable way: but it is much to be queſtioned whether by that mode the ableſt men would be appointed to office. And I would obſerve, though the rank of the colonels of the eaſtern governments was ſettled at Cambridge laſt year, it only reſpected themſelves, and is ſtill open as to officers of other governments. To pick a colonel here and a colonel there through the army according to the opinion entertained of their abilities, would no doubt be the means of making a better choice, and nominating the fitteſt perſons: but then the ſenior officers would get diſguſted, and, more than probable, with their connexions, quit the ſervice.—That might prove fatal at this time.—To appoint gentlemen as brigadiers, that had no ſerved in this army (in this part of it at leaſt), would not wound any one in particular, but hurt the whole equally, and muſt be conſidered in a very diſcouraging light by every officer of merit.—View the matter therefore in any point of light you will, there are inconveniencies on the one hand, and difficulties on the other, which ought to be avoided.—Would they be remedied by appointing the oldeſt colonels from each ſtate?—If this mode ſhould be thought expedient, the incloſed liſt gives the names of the colonels, from New-Hampſhire to Pennſylvania incluſive, ſpecifying thoſe who rank firſt, as I am told, in the ſeveral colony liſts.

I have tranſmitted a copy of a letter from Mr. John Glover, ſetting forth the nature and grounds of a diſpute between him and a Mr. Bradford reſpecting their agency. Not conceiving myſelf authoriſed, nor having the ſmalleſt inclination to in-

 terfere

terfere in any degree in the matter, it is referred to Congreſs, who will determine and give direction upon it in ſuch manner as they ſhall judge beſt. I will only obſerve that Mr. Glover was recommended to me as a proper perſon for an agent when we firſt fitted out armed veſſels, and was accordingly appointed one; and, ſo far as I know, diſcharged his office with fidelity and induſtry.

I received yeſterday evening a letter from general Schuyler, containing lieutenant M‘ Michael's report, who had been ſent a ſcout to Oſwego. A copy of the report I have incloſed for the information of Congreſs, leſt general Schuyler ſhould have omitted it in his letter which accompanies this. He was at the German-Flats when he wrote, which was the ſecond inſtant, and the treaty with the Indians not begun; nor had the whole expected then arrived. But of theſe things he will have adviſed you more fully, I make no doubt.

The paymaſter informs me he received a ſupply of money yeſterday. It came very ſeaſonably: for the applications and clamors of the troops had become inceſſant and diſtreſſing beyond meaſure.—There is now two months' pay due to them.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR,

SINCE cloſing the letter which I had the honor to write you this morning, two deſerters have come in, who left the Solebay man-of-war laſt evening. One of them is a native of New-York. Their account is that they were in the engagement with colonel Moultrie at Sullivan's Iſland on the ninth of July—(the particulars they give nearly correſpond with the narrative ſent by general Lee);—that they left Carolina three weeks ago as a convoy to forty-five tranſports having on board general Clinton, lord Cornwallis, and the whole ſouthern army conſiſting of about three thouſand men, all of whom were landed laſt week on Staten-Iſland in tolerable health;—that, on ſunday, thirteen tranſports, part of

of lord Howe's fleet, and having on board Heſſians and Highlanders, came to Staten-Iſland;—that the remainder of the fleet, which was reported to have, in the whole, twelve thouſand men, had parted with theſe troops off the banks of Newfoundland, and were expected to come in every moment;—that they were getting their heavy carriages and cannon on board, had launched eight gondolas with flat bottoms, and two rafts or ſtages to carry cannon.

Theſe men underſtand that the attack will ſoon be made if the other troops arrive;—that they give out they will lay the Jerſeys waſte with fire and ſword;—that the computed ſtrength of their army will be thirty thouſand men. They further add, that, when they left Carolina, one tranſport got on ſhore, ſo that they were not able to give her relief; upon which, ſhe ſurrendered, with five companies of Highlanders, to general Lee, who, after taking every thing valuable out of her, burnt her;—that the admiral turned general Clinton out of his ſhip after the engagement, with a great deal of abuſe;—great differences between the principal naval and military gentlemen;—that the ſhips, left in Carolina, are now in ſuch a weakly diſtreſſed condition, they would fall an eaſy prey.

I am, ſir, with great reſpect, &c. G. W.

Head-Quarters, New-York, Auguſt 7, 1776,
one o'clock, P. M.

The ſhips are changing their poſition, and the men-of-war forming into a line: but I ſtill think they will wait the arrival of the remaining Heſſians before any general attack will be made.—Monday's return will ſhew our ſtrength here.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 8, 1776.

BY yeſterday-morning's poſt, I was honored with your favor of the ſecond inſtant, with ſundry reſolutions of Congreſs, to which I ſhall pay ſtrict attention.

As the propoſition for employing the Stockbridge Indians has been approved, I have wrote to Mr. Edwards, one of the commiſſioners, and who lives among them, requeſting him

to

to engage them or, ſuch as are willing, to enter the ſervice. I have directed him to indulge them with liberty to join this or the northern army, or both, as their inclination may lead.

I wiſh the ſalutary conſequences may reſult from the regulation reſpecting ſeamen taken, that Congreſs have in view. From the nature of this kind of people, and the privileges granted on their entering into our ſervice, I ſhould ſuppoſe many of them will do it.—We want them much.

I yeſterday tranſmitted the intelligence I received from the deſerters from the Solebay man-of-war.—The incloſed copy of a letter by laſt night's poſt, from the honorable Mr. Bowdoin, with the information of a captain Kennedy lately taken, corroborate their accounts reſpecting the Heſſian troops. Indeed his report makes the fleet and armament, to be employed againſt us, greater than what we have heard they would be. However there remains no doubt of their being both large and formidable, and ſuch as will require our moſt vigorous exertions to oppoſe them. Perſuaded of this, and knowing how much inferior our numbers are and will be to theirs when the whole of their troops arrive,—of the important conſequences that may and will flow from the appeal that will ſoon be made,—I have wrote to Connecticut and New-Jerſey, for all the ſuccour they can afford, and alſo to the convention of this ſtate.—What I may receive, and in what time, the event muſt determine. But I would fain hope, the ſituation and the exigency of our affairs will call forth the moſt ſtrenuous efforts and early aſſiſtance of thoſe who are friends to the cauſe. I confeſs there is but too much occaſion for their exertions. I confidently truſt they will not be withheld.

I have incloſed a copy of a letter from Mr. Bowdoin reſpecting the eaſtern Indians. Congreſs will thereby perceive that they profeſs themſelves to be well attached to our intereſt,—and the ſummary of the meaſures taken to engage them in our ſervice. I have the treaty at large between the

honorable council of the Maſſachuſetts, on behalf of the United States, with the delegates of the Saint-John's and Mickmac tribes. The probability of a copy's being ſent already, and its great length, prevent one coming herewith. If Congreſs have not had it forwarded to them, I will ſend a copy by the firſt opportunity after notice that it has not been received.

Auguſt 9.——By a report received from general Greene laſt night, at ſunſet and a little after, about a hundred boats were ſeen bringing troops from Staten-Iſland to the ſhips, three of which had fallen down towards the Narrows, having taken in ſoldiers from thirty of the boats. He adds, that, by the beſt obſervations of ſeveral officers, there appeared to be a general embarkation.

I have wrote to general Mercer for two thouſand men from the flying camp. Colonel Smallwood's batallion, as part of them, I expect this forenoon: but where the reſt are to come from, I know not, as, by the general's laſt return, not more than three or four hundred of the new levies had got in.

In my letter of the fifth I incloſed a general return of the army under my immediate command: but I imagine the following ſtate will give Congreſs a more perfect idea, though not a more agreeable one, of our ſituation. For the ſeveral poſts on New-York, Long and Governor's iſlands, and Paulus-Hook, we have, fit for duty, ten thouſand five hundred and fourteen,—ſick preſent, three thouſand and thirty-nine—ſick abſent, ſix hundred and twenty-nine,—on command, two thouſand nine hundred and forty-ſix,—on furlough, ninety-ſeven,—total, ſeventeen thouſand two hundred and twenty-five. In addition to theſe, we are only certain of colonel Smallwood's batallion in caſe of an immediate attack. Our poſts too are much divided, having waters between many of them, and ſome diſtant from others, fifteen miles. Theſe circumſtances, ſufficiently diſtreſſing of themſelves, are much aggravated by the ſickneſs that prevails through the army.

Every

Every day more or leſs are taken down; ſo that the proportion of men that may come in cannot be conſidered as a real and ſerviceable augmentation on the whole.

Theſe things are melancholy; but they are nevertheleſs true.—I hope for better.—Under every diſadvantage, my utmoſt exertions ſhall be employed to bring about the great end we have in view: and, ſo far as I can judge from the profeſſions and apparent diſpoſition of my troops, I ſhall have their ſupport. The ſuperiority of the enemy and the expected attack do not ſeem to have depreſſed their ſpirits. Theſe conſiderations lead me to think, that, though the appeal may not terminate ſo happily in our favor as I could wiſh, yet they will not ſucceed in their views without conſiderable loſs. Any advantage they may get, I truſt, will coſt them dear.

Eight o'clock, A. M.

By the reverend Mr. Madiſon and a Mr. Johnſon, two gentlemen of Virginia, who came from Staten-Iſland yeſterday, where they arrived the day before in the packet with colonel Guy Johnſon, I am informed that nothing material had taken place in England when they left it;—that there had been a change in the French miniſtry, which, many people thought, foreboded a war;—that it ſeemed to be believed by many that Congreſs would attempt to buy off the foreign troops, and that it might be effected without great difficulty. Their accounts from Staten-Iſland nearly correſpond with what we had before: they ſay that every preparation is making for an attack;—that the force now upon the iſland is about fifteen thouſand;—that they appear very impatient for the arrival of the foreign troops, but a very ſmall part having got in. Whether they would attempt any thing before they come, they are uncertain: but they are ſure they will as ſoon as they arrive, if not before.—They ſay, from what they could collect from the converſation of officers, &c, they mean to hem us in by getting above us and cutting off all communication with the country.

That

That this is their plan, ſeems to be corroborated and confirmed by the circumſtance of ſome ſhips of war going out at different times within a few days paſt, and other veſſels. It is probable that a part are to go round and come up the Sound.

Mr. Madiſon ſays lord Howe's powers were not known when he left England;—that general Conway moved, before his departure, that they might be laid before the commons; and had his motion rejected by a large majority.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 12, 1776.

I HAVE been duly honored with your favors of the eighth and tenth inſtant, with their ſeveral incloſures. I ſhall pay attention to the reſolution reſpecting lieutenant Joſiah, and attempt to relieve him from his rigorous uſage. —Your letters to ſuch of the gentlemen as were here have been delivered. The reſt will be ſent by the firſt opportunity.

Since my laſt, of the eighth and ninth, the enemy have made no movements of conſequence. They remain nearly in the ſame ſtate; nor have we any further intelligence of their deſigns. They have not been yet joined by the remainder of the fleet with the Heſſian troops.

Colonel Smallwood and his batallion got in on friday; and colonel Miles is alſo here with two batallions more of Pennſylvania riflemen.

The convention of this ſtate have been exerting themſelves to call forth a portion of their militia to an encampment forming above Kingſbridge, to remain in ſervice for the ſpace of one month after their arrival there; and alſo half of thoſe in King and Queen's counties, to reinforce the troops on Long-Iſland till the firſt of September, unleſs ſooner diſcharged. General Morris too is to take poſt with his brigade on the Sound and Hudſon's-river for ten days, to

annoy

annoy the enemy in case they attempt to land; and others of their militia are directed to be in readiness, in case their aid should be required. Upon the whole, from the information I have from the convention, the militia ordered are now in motion, or will be in a little time, and will amount to about three thousand or more. From Connecticut, I am not certain what succours are coming. By one or two gentlemen who have come from thence, I am told some of the militia were assembling, and, from the intelligence they had, would march this week.

By a letter from governor Trumbull, of the fifth, I am advised that the troops from that state, destined for the northern army, had marched for Skenesborough.—General Ward too, by a letter of the fourth, informs me that the two regiments would march from Boston last week, having been cleansed and generally recovered from the small-pox. I have also countermanded my orders to colonel Elmore, and directed him to join the northern army, having heard, after my orders to Connecticut for his marching hither, that he and most of his regiment were at Albany or within its vicinity.—General Ward mentions that the council of the Massachusetts state will have in from two to three thousand of their militia to defend their lines and different posts, in lieu of the regiments ordered from thence agreeable to the resolution of Congress.

The inclosed copy of a resolve of this state, passed the tenth instant, will discover the apprehension they are under of the defection of the inhabitants of King's county from the common cause, and of the measures they have taken thereupon. I have directed general Greene to give the committee such assistance as he can, and they may require, in the execution of their commission; though at the same time I wish the information the convention have received upon the subject may prove groundless.

I would beg leave to mention to Congress, that, in a letter I received from general Lee, he mentions the valuable con-

ſequences that would reſult from a number of cavalry being employed in the ſouthern department. Without them (to uſe his own expreſſions) he can anſwer for nothing:—with one thouſand, he would enſure the ſafety of thoſe ſtates.—I ſhould have done myſelf the honor of ſubmitting this matter to Congreſs before at his particular requeſt, had it not eſcaped my mind.—From his acquaintance with that country, and the nature of the grounds, I doubt not he has weighed the matter well, and preſume he has fully repreſented the advantages that would ariſe from the eſtabliſhment of ſuch a corps:—all I mean, is, in compliance with his requiſition, to mention the matter, that ſuch conſideration may be had upon it (if not already determined) as it may be deſerving of.

I have tranſmitted a general return, whereby Congreſs will perceive the whole of our ſtrength, except the two batallions under colonel Miles, which, coming ſince it was made out, are not included.

I have incloſed a letter juſt come to hand from Martinique. Congreſs will pleaſe to conſider of the purport, favoring me with their anſwer and a return of the letter.

This moment (ten o'clock) report is made by general Greene that a man-of-war came in yeſterday, and that ſixty ſail of ſhips are now ſtanding in.—No doubt, they are a further part of the Heſſian fleet.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 12, 1776.

THIS will be handed to you by colonel * * * from the northern army, whom the incloſed letter and proceedings of a general court-martial will ſhew to have been in arreſt, and tried for ſundry matters charged againſt him. As the court-martial was by order of the commander in that department,—the facts committed there,—the trial there,—I am much at a loſs to know why the proceedings were referred

ferred to me to approve or diſapprove. As my interfering in the matter would carry much impropriety with it, and ſhew a want of regard to the rules and practice in ſuch inſtances,—and as colonel * * * is going to Philadelphia,—I have ſubmitted the whole of the proceedings to the conſideration of Congreſs for their deciſion upon his caſe,—perfectly convinced that ſuch determination will be had therein, as will be right and juſt.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 13, 1776.

AS there is reaſon to believe that but little time will elapſe before the enemy make their attack, I have thought it adviſable to remove all the papers in my hands, reſpecting the affairs of the ſtates, from this place. I hope the event will ſhew the precaution was unneceſſary: but yet prudence required that it ſhould be done, leſt by any accident they might fall into their hands. They are all contained in a large box, nailed up, and committed to the care of lieutenant-colonel Reed, brother of the adjutant-general, to be delivered to Congreſs, in whoſe cuſtody I would beg leave to depoſit them until our affairs ſhall be ſo circumſtanced as to admit of their return.

The enemy, ſince my letter of yeſterday, have received a further augmentation of thirty-ſix ſhips to their fleet, making the whole that have arrived ſince yeſterday morning, ninety-ſix.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. I would obſerve that I have ſent off the box privately, that it might raiſe no diſagreeable ideas; and have enjoined colonel Reed to ſecrecy.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 14, 1776.

SINCE I had the honor of addreſſing you on monday, nothing of importance has occurred here, except that the enemy have received an augmentation to their fleet, of ninety-ſix ſhips;—ſome reports make them more. In a letter I wrote you yeſterday by lieutenant-colonel Reed, I adviſed you of this: but preſuming it may not reach you ſo ſoon as this will, I have thought proper to mention the intelligence again.

Incloſed I have the honor to tranſmit a copy of the examination of a deſerter ſent me this morning by general Mercer, to which I beg leave to refer Congreſs for the lateſt accounts I have from the enemy. Whether the intelligence he has given is literally true, I cannot determine: but as to the attack, we daily expect it.

Your favor of the tenth, with its incloſures, was duly received; and I have inſtructed the ſeveral officers who were promoted, to act in their ſtations as you requeſted, though their commiſſions were not ſent.

As we are in extreme want of tents and covering for this army,—a great part of thoſe at the out-poſts having nothing to ſhelter them, nor houſes to go into,—I ſubmit it to Congreſs whether it may not be prudent to remand thoſe that were lately ſent to Boſton, where there are no troops at preſent; and, if there were, the neceſſity for them would not be great, as the town, and barracks at ſeveral of the poſts, would be ſufficient to receive them.

The incloſed letter from lieutenant-colonel Henſhaw will diſcover to Congreſs his views and wiſhes, which they will conſider and determine on, in whatever way they think right and conducive to the public good;—meaning only to lay his letter before them.

I take the liberty of mentioning that colonel Varnum of Rhode-Iſland has been with me this morning to reſign his commiſſion, conceiving himſelf to be greatly injured in not having

having been noticed in the late arrangement and promotion of general officers.—I remonſtrated againſt the impropriety of the meaſure at this time; and he has conſented to ſtay till affairs wear a different aſpect from what they do at preſent.

Eleven o'clock.—By a report juſt come to hand from general Greene, twenty ſhips more are coming in.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 14, 1776.

THIS will be delivered you by captain Moeballe, a Dutch gentleman from Surinam, who has come to the continent with a view of entering into the ſervice of the ſtates, as you will perceive by the incloſed letters from Mr. Browne of Providence, and general Greene. What other letters and credentials he has, I know not; but, at his requeſt, have given him this line to Congreſs, to whom he wiſhes to be introduced, and where he will make his pretenſions known.

I have ordered the quarter-maſter immediately to write to Mr. Browne for the Ruſſia duck he mentions, with directions to have it inſtantly made into tents there,—being in great diſtreſs for want of a ſufficient number to cover our troops.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 15, 1776.

AS the ſituation of the two armies muſt engage the attention of Congreſs, and lead them to expect that each returning day will produce ſome important events, this is meant to inform them that nothing of moment has yet caſt up. In the evening of yeſterday there were great movements among their boats; and, from the number that appeared to be paſſing and repaſſing about the Narrows, we were induced to believe they intended to land a part of

their force upon Long-Iſland: but, having no report from general Greene, I preſume they have not done it.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. Your favor of the thirteenth was received by yeſterday's poſt.—I wrote on monday by the return expreſs, as you ſuppoſed.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 16, 1776.

I BEG leave to inform you, that, ſince I had the pleaſure of addreſſing you yeſterday, nothing intereſting between the two armies has happened. Things remain nearly in the ſituation they then were.

It is with peculiar regret and concern that I have an opportunity of mentioning to Congreſs the ſickly condition of our troops. In ſome regiments there are not any of the field-officers capable of doing duty: in others the duty is extremely difficult for want of a ſufficient number. I have been obliged to nominate ſome till Congreſs tranſmit the appointments of thoſe they wiſh to ſucceed to the ſeveral vacancies occaſioned by the late promotions. This, being a matter of ſome conſequence, I preſume will have their early attention, and that they will fill up the ſeveral vacancies alſo mentioned in the liſt I had the honor of tranſmitting ſome few days ago to the board of war.

I am, ſir, with the utmoſt reſpect, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 17, 1776.

THE circumſtances of the two armies having undergone no material alteration ſince I had the honor of writing to you laſt, I have nothing particular or important to communicate reſpecting them.

In my letter of yeſterday I forgot to mention the arrival of lord Dunmore here. By the examination of a captain Hunter (who eſcaped from the enemy, and came to Amboy

on

on the fourteenth) tranſmitted me by general Roberdeau, I am certainly informed his lordſhip arrived on the thirteenth. The examination does not ſay any thing about the ſhips he brought with him: it only extends to his force, which it mentions to be weak.

I before now expected the enemy would have made their attack; nor can I account for their deferring it, unleſs the intelligence, given by captain Hunter and another perſon who eſcaped about the ſame time, is the cauſe,—to wit, that they are waiting the arrival of another diviſion of the Heſſian troops, which (they ſay) is ſtill out.—Whether that is the reaſon of the delay, I cannot undertake to determine: but I ſhould ſuppoſe things will not long remain in their preſent ſtate.—I have incloſed a copy of general Roberdeau's letter, and of the examination of thoſe two perſons, which will ſhew Congreſs all the information they have given upon theſe ſubjects.

I am juſt now adviſed by Mr. Aires who came from Philadelphia to build the row-gallies, that two of our fire-veſſels attempted laſt night to burn the enemy's ſhips and tenders up the river. He ſays that they burned one tender, and one of them boarded the Phœnix, and was grappled with her for near ten minutes; but ſhe cleared herſelf.—We loſt both of the veſſels.—His account is not ſo particular as I could wiſh; however, I am certain the attempt has not ſucceeded to our wiſhes. In a little time it is probable the matter will be more minutely reported.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 18, 1776.

I HAVE been honored with your favor of the ſixteenth with the incloſure, and am ſorry it is not in my power to tranſmit Congreſs a copy of the treaty as they require, having ſent it away with the other papers that were in my hands.

The reſolution they have entered into reſpecting the foreign troops, I am perſuaded, would produce ſalutary effects, if it could be properly circulated among them. I fear it will be a matter of difficulty. However I will take every meaſure that ſhall appear probable to facilitate the end.

I have the honor to incloſe you, for the peruſal and conſideration of Congreſs, ſundry papers marked N° 1 to N° 7 incluſive, the whole of which, except N° 2 and 7 (my anſwers to lord Drummond and general Howe) I received yeſterday evening by a flag, and to which I beg leave to refer Congreſs.

I am exceedingly at a loſs to know the motives and cauſes inducing a proceeding of ſuch a nature at this time, and why lord Howe has not attempted ſome plan of negotiation before, as he ſeems ſo deſirous of it. If I may be allowed to conjecture and gueſs at the cauſe, it may be that part of the Heſſians have not arrived, as mentioned in the examination tranſmitted yeſterday,—or that general Burgoyne has not made ſuch progreſs as was expected, to form a junction of their two armies,—or, what I think equally probable, they mean to procraſtinate their operations for ſome time, truſting that the militias which have come to our ſuccour will ſoon become tired and return home, as is but too uſual with them.—Congreſs will make their obſervations upon theſe ſeveral matters, and favor me with the reſult as ſoon as they have done.—They will obſerve my anſwer to lord Drummond, who (I am pretty confident) has not attended to the terms of his parole, but has violated it in ſeveral inſtances. It is with the reſt of the papers: but, if my memory ſerves me, he was not to hold any correſpondence directly or indirectly with thoſe in arms againſt us, or to go into any port or harbor in America, where the enemy themſelves were or had a fleet, or to go on board their ſhips.

The treaty with the Indians is in the box which lieutenant-colonel Reed, I preſume, has delivered before this. If Congreſs are deſirous of ſeeing it, they will be pleaſed to

have

have the box opened. It contains a variety of papers, and all the affairs of the army, from my firſt going to Cambridge, till it was ſent away.

This morning, the Phœnix and Roſe men of-war, with two tenders, availing themſelves of a favorable and briſk wind, came down the river, and have joined the fleet. Our ſeveral batteries fired at them in their paſſage, but without any good effect that I could perceive.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 19, 1776.

I HAVE nothing of moment to communicate to Congreſs, as things are in the ſituation they were when I had laſt the honor of addreſſing them.

By a letter from general Ward, of the twelfth, I find that Whitcomb's regiment, on the eighth, and Phinney's, on the ninth, marched from Boſton for Ticonderoga.

Governor Trumbull alſo, in a letter of the thirteenth, adviſes me that Ward's regiment in the ſervice of the ſtates was on the march to this army, and that he and his council of ſafety had in the whole ordered fourteen militia regiments to reinforce us. Three of them have arrived, and amount to about a thouſand and twenty men. When the whole come in, we ſhall be on a much more reſpectable footing than we have been: but I greatly fear, if the enemy defer their attempt for any conſiderable time, they will be extremely impatient to return home; and if they ſhould, we ſhall be reduced to diſtreſs again.

He alſo adds that captain Van Buren, who had been ſent for that purpoſe, had procured a ſufficient ſupply of ſail-cloth for the veſſels to be employed on the lake, and a part of the cordage, in that ſtate; and had a proſpect of getting the remainder.

As there will be a difficulty in all probability to circulate the papers deſigned for the foreign troops, and many miſ-

carriages

carriages may happen before it can be effected, it may be proper to furniſh me with a larger quantity than what I already have.

Incloſed I have the honor to tranſmit you a general return of our whole force at this time, in which are comprehended the three regiments of militia above mentioned. I am ſorry it ſhould be ſo much weakened by ſickneſs. The return will ſhew you how it diſtreſſes us.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. The poſt juſt now arrived has brought a further ſupply of papers for the Heſſians, which makes my requiſition unneceſſary.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 20, 1776.

I WAS yeſterday morning favored with yours of the ſeventeenth, accompanied by ſeveral reſolutions of Congreſs, and commiſſions for officers appointed to the late vacancies in this army.

I wrote ſome days ago to general Schuyler to propoſe to generals Carleton and Burgoyne an exchange of priſoners in conſequence of a former reſolve of Congreſs authoriſing their commanders in each department to negotiate one. That of major Meigs for major French, and captain Dearborn's for any officer of equal rank, I ſubmitted to general Howe's conſideration, by letter, on the ſeventeenth, underſtanding their paroles had been ſent him by general Carleton; but have not yet received his anſwer upon the ſubject.

In reſpect to the exchange of the priſoners in Canada, if a propoſition on that head has not been already made (and I believe it has not), the incloſed copy of general Carleton's orders (tranſmitted me under ſeal by major Bigelow, who was ſent with a flag to general Burgoyne from Ticonderoga, with the proceedings of Congreſs on the breach of capitulation at the Cedars, and the inhuman treatment of our people afterwards) will ſhew it is unneceſſary, as he has determined

mined to ſend them to their own provinces, there to remain as priſoners; interdicting at the ſame time all kind of intercourſe between us and his army, except ſuch as may be for the purpoſe of imploring the king's mercy.—The aſſaſſination he mentions, of brigadier-general Gordon, is a fact entirely new to me, and what I never heard of before.—I ſhall not trouble Congreſs with my ſtrictures upon this * * * performance, * * * only obſerving that its deſign is ſomewhat artful, and that each boatman with major Bigelow was furniſhed with a copy.

I have alſo tranſmitted Congreſs a copy of the major's journal, to which I beg leave to refer them for the intelligence reported by him on his return from the truce.

By a letter from general Greene yeſterday evening, he informed me he had received an expreſs from Hog-Iſland inlet, adviſing that five of the enemy's ſmall veſſels had appeared at the mouth of the creek, with ſome troops on board;—alſo that he had heard two periaguas were off Oyſter-bay,—the whole ſuppoſed to be after live ſtock;—and, to prevent their getting it, he had detached a party of horſe, and two hundred and twenty men, among them twenty riflemen. I have not received further intelligence upon the ſubject.

I am alſo adviſed by the examination of a captain Button (maſter of a veſſel that had been taken) tranſmitted me by general Mercer, that the general report among the enemy's troops, when he came off, was, that they were to attack Long-Iſland, and to ſecure our works there if poſſible, at the ſame time that another part of their army was to land above this city. This information is corroborated by many other accounts, and is probably true: nor will it be poſſible to prevent them landing on the iſland, as its great extent affords a variety of places favorable for that purpoſe, and the whole of our works on it are at the end oppoſite to the city. However, we ſhall attempt to harraſs them as much as poſſible, which will be all that we can do.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 21, 1776.

INCLOSED I have the honor to tranſmit you a copy of my letter to lord Howe (as well on the ſubject of a general exchange of priſoners in the naval line, as that of lieutenant Joſiah in particular) and of his lordſhip's anſwer, which, for its matter and manner, is very different from general Carleton's orders which were forwarded yeſterday.

The ſituation of the armies being the ſame as when I had the pleaſure of addreſſing you laſt, I have nothing ſpecial to communicate on that head, nor more to add, than that I am, with all poſſible reſpect, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 22, 1776.

I DO myſelf the honor to tranſmit Congreſs a copy of a letter I received yeſterday evening by expreſs from governor Livingſton, alſo copies of three reports from colonel Hand.

Though the intelligence reported by the ſpy on his return to governor Livingſton has not been confirmed by the event he mentions (an attack laſt night), there is every reaſon to believe that one is ſhortly deſigned. The falling down of ſeveral ſhips yeſterday evening to the Narrows, crowded with men,—thoſe ſucceeded by many more this morning,—and a great number of boats parading around them (as I was juſt now informed) with troops,—are all circumſtances indicating an attack: and it is not improbable it will be made to-day. It could not have happened laſt night, by reaſon of a moſt violent guſt.

We are making every preparation to receive them; and I truſt, under the ſmiles of providence, with our own exertions, that my next, if they do attack, will tranſmit an account that will be pleaſing to every friend of America, and of the rights of humanity.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 23, 1776.

I BEG leave to inform Congreſs, that, yeſterday morning and in the courſe of the preceding night, a conſiderable body of the enemy, amounting by report to eight or nine thouſand, and theſe all Britiſh, landed from the tranſport-ſhips mentioned in my laſt, at Graveſend-bay on Long-Iſland, and have approached within three miles of our lines, having marched acroſs the low cleared grounds near the woods at Flat-buſh, where they are halted, from my laſt intelligence.

I have detached from hence ſix batallions as a reinforcement to our troops there, which are all that I can ſpare at this time, not knowing but the fleet may move up with the remainder of their army, and make an attack here, on the next flood-tide. If they do not, I ſhall ſend a further reinforcement, ſhould it be neceſſary; and have ordered five batallions more to be in readineſs for that purpoſe.

I have no doubt but a little time will produce ſome important events. I hope they will be happy.—The reinforcement detached yeſterday went off in high ſpirits; and I have the pleaſure to inform you that the whole of the army, that are effective and capable of duty, diſcover the ſame, and great cheerfulneſs.—I have been obliged to appoint major-general Sullivan to the command on the iſland, owing to general Greene's indiſpoſition:—he has been extremely ill for ſeveral days, and ſtill continues bad.

By wedneſday evening's poſt I received a letter from general Ward, incloſing a copy of the invoice of the ordnance-ſtores taken by captain Manly, with the appraiſement of the ſame (made in purſuance of my direction, founded on the order of Congreſs), which I do myſelf the honor of tranſmitting.—You will alſo receive the treaty between the commiſſioners and the Indians of the Six-Nations, and others, at the German-Flats, which general Schuyler requeſted me to forward, by his letter of the eighteenth inſtant.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt 24, 1776.*

THE irregularity of the poſt prevents your receiving the early and conſtant intelligence it is my wiſh to communicate. This is the third letter which you will probably receive from me by the ſame poſt. The firſt was of little or no conſequence: but that of yeſterday gave you the beſt information I had been able to obtain, of the enemy's landing and movements upon Long-Iſland.—Having occaſion to go over thither yeſterday, I ſent my letter to the poſt-office at the uſual hour, being informed that the rider was expected every moment, and would go out again directly: but in the evening when I ſent to inquire, none had come in.

I now incloſe you a report made to me by general Sullivan after I left Long-Iſland yeſterday. I do not conceive that the enemy's whole force was in motion, but a detached party rather. I have ſent over four more regiments, with boats, to be ready either to reinforce the troops under general Sullivan, or to return to this place, if the remainder of the fleet at the watering-place ſhould puſh up to the city; which hitherto (I mean, ſince the landing upon Long-Iſland) they have not had in their power to do, on account of the wind which has either been a-head or too ſmall when the tide has ſerved. I have nothing further to trouble the Congreſs with at preſent, than that I am theirs and your moſt obedient humble ſervant, G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt 26, 1776.*

I HAVE been duly honored with your favors of the twentieth and twenty-fourth, and am happy to find my anſwer to lord Drummond has met the approbation of Congreſs. Whatever his views were, moſt certainly his conduct reſpecting his parole is highly reprehenſible.

Since my letter of the twenty-fourth, almoſt the whole of the enemy's fleet have fallen down to the Narrows; and, from this circumſtance, and the ſtriking of their tents at

their ſeveral encampments on Staten-Iſland from time to time previous to the departure of the ſhips from thence, we are led to think they mean to land the main body of their army on Long-Iſland, and to make their grand puſh there. I have ordered over conſiderable reinforcements to our troops there, and ſhall continue to ſend more as circumſtances may require. There has been a little ſkirmiſhing and irregular firing kept up between their and our advanced guards, in which colonel Martin of the Jerſey levies has received a wound in his breaſt, which, it is apprehended, will prove mortal; a private has had his leg broke by a cannon-ball, and another has received a ſhot in the groin from their muſketry. This is all the damage they have yet done us:—what they have ſuſtained, is not known.

The ſhifting and changing the regiments have undergone of late has prevented their making proper returns, and of courſe put it out of my power to tranſmit a general one of the army. However, I believe our ſtrength is much the ſame as it was when the laſt was made, with the addition of nine militia regiments come from the ſtate of Connecticut, averaging about three hundred and fifty men each. Theſe are nine of the fourteen regiments mentioned in my letter of the nineteenth.—Our people ſtill continue to be very ſickly.

The papers deſigned for the foreign troops have been put into ſeveral channels, in order that they might be conveyed to them; and, from the information I had yeſterday, I have reaſon to believe many have fallen into their hands.

I have incloſed a copy of lord Drummond's ſecond letter (in anſwer to mine) which I received ſince I tranſmitted his firſt, and which I have thought neceſſary to lay before Congreſs, that they may poſſeſs the whole of the correſpondence between us, and ſee how far he has exculpated himſelf from the charge alleged againſt him. The log book he mentions to have ſent colonel Moylan proves nothing in his favor. That ſhews he had been at Bermuda, and from thence to ſome other iſland, on his paſſage from which to this

place,

place, the veſſel he was in was boarded by a pilot who brought her into the Hook, where he found the Britiſh fleet, which his lordſhip avers he did not expect were there, having underſtood their deſtination was to the ſouthward.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

[*The following letter is from one of the general's aides, whoſe ſignature will alſo appear to a few of the ſubſequent letters in this volume.*]

SIR, *New-York, Aug.* 27, 1776, 8 *o'clock, P. M.*

I THIS minute returned from our lines on Long-Iſland, where I left his excellency the general. From him I have it in command to inform Congreſs, that yeſterday he went there, and continued till evening, when, from the enemy's having landed a conſiderable part of their forces,—and many of their movements,—there was reaſon to apprehend they would make in a little time a general attack.—As they would have a wood to paſs through before they could approach the lines, it was thought expedient to place a number of men there on the different roads leading from where they were ſtationed, in order to harraſs and annoy them in their march.—This being done, early this morning a ſmart engagement enſued between the enemy and our detachments, which, being unequal to the force they had to contend with, have ſuſtained a pretty conſiderable loſs: at leaſt many of our men are miſſing. Among thoſe that have not returned, are generals Sullivan and lord Stirling. The enemy's loſs is not known certainly: but we are told by ſuch of our troops as were in the engagement and have come in, that they had many killed and wounded.—Our party brought off a lieutenant, ſergeant, and corporal, with twenty privates, priſoners.

While theſe detachments were engaged, a column of the enemy deſcended from the woods, and marched towards the

centre of our lines with a design to make an impression, but were repulsed. This evening they appeared very numerous about the skirts of the woods, where they have pitched several tents: and his excellency inclines to think they mean to attack and force us from our lines by way of regular approaches, rather than in any other manner.

To-day, five ships of the line came up towards the town, where they seemed desirous of getting, as they turned a long time against an unfavorable wind: and on my return this evening, I found a deserter from the twenty-third regiment, who informed me that they design, as soon as the wind will permit them to come up, to give us a severe cannonade, and to silence our batteries, if possible.

I have the honor to be, in great haste, sir, your most obedient, ROBERT H. HARRISON.

SIR, *Long-Island, Aug.* 29, 1776, *half after* 4, *A. M.*

I WAS last night honored with your favor of the twenty-seventh, accompanied by sundry resolutions of Congress. Those respecting the officers, &c, that may be wounded in the service of the states, are founded much in justice, and (I should hope) may be productive of many salutary consequences. As to the encouragement to the Hessian officers, I wish it may have the desired effect. Perhaps it might have been better, had the offer been sooner made.

Before this, you will probably have received a letter from Mr. Harrison, of the twenty-seventh, advising of the engagement between a detachment of our men and the enemy on that day.—I am sorry to inform Congress that I have not yet heard either of general Sullivan or lord Stirling, who (they would observe) were among the missing after the engagement: nor can I ascertain our loss. I am hopeful, part of our men will yet get in: several did yesterday morning.—That of the enemy is also uncertain: the accounts are va-

rious. I incline to think they ſuffered a good deal. Some deſerters ſay five hundred were killed and wounded.

There was ſome ſkirmiſhing, the greateſt part of yeſterday, between parties from the enemy and our people: in the evening it was pretty ſmart. The event I have not yet learned.

The weather of late has been extremely wet. Yeſterday it rained ſeverely the whole afternoon, which diſtreſſed our people much,—not having a ſufficiency of tents to cover them, and what we have, not being got over yet. I am in hopes they will all be got to-day, and that they will be more comfortably provided, though the great ſcarcity of theſe articles diſtreſſes us beyond meaſure, not having any thing like a ſufficient number to protect our people from the inclemency of the weather;—which has occaſioned much ſickneſs, and the men to be almoſt broken down.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Auguſt* 31, 1776.

INCLINATION as well as duty would have induced me to give Congreſs the earlieſt information of my removal and that of the troops, from Long-Iſland and its dependencies, to this city, the night before laſt: but the extreme fatigue which myſelf and family have undergone, as much from the weather ſince as the engagement on the twenty-ſeventh, rendered me and them entirely unfit to take pen in hand. Since monday, ſcarce any of us have been out of the lines till our paſſage acroſs the Eaſt-river was effected yeſterday morning; and, for forty-eight hours preceding that, I had hardly been off my horſe, and never cloſed my eyes; ſo that I was quite unfit to write or dictate till this morning.

Our retreat was made without any loſs of men or ammunition, and in better order than I expected from troops in the

the ſituation ours were. We brought off all our cannon and ſtores, except a few heavy pieces, which, in the condition the earth was by a long-continued rain, we found, upon trial, impracticable. The wheels of the carriages ſinking up to the hobs rendered it impoſſible for our whole force to drag them.—We left but little proviſions on the iſland, except ſome cattle which had been driven within our lines, and which, after many attempts to force acroſs the water, we found impoſſible to effect, circumſtanced as we were.

I have incloſed a copy of the council of war held previous to the retreat, to which I beg leave to refer Congreſs for the reaſons, or many of them, that led to the adoption of that meaſure.

Yeſterday evening and laſt night, a party of our men were employed in bringing our ſtores, cannon, tents, &c, from Governor's-Iſland, which they nearly completed. Some of the heavy cannon remain there ſtill, but (I expect) will be got away to-day.

In the engagement on the twenty-ſeventh, generals Sullivan and Stirling were made priſoners. The former has been permitted, on his parole, to return for a little time. From my lord Stirling I had a letter by general Sullivan (a copy of which I have the honor to tranſmit) that contains his information of the engagement with his brigade. It is not ſo full and certain as I could wiſh:—he was hurried moſt probably, as his letter was unfiniſhed:—nor have I been yet able to obtain an exact account of our loſs:—we ſuppoſe it from ſeven hundred to a thouſand killed and taken.

General Sullivan ſays lord Howe is extremely deſirous of ſeeing ſome of the members of Congreſs; for which purpoſe he was allowed to come out, and to communicate to them what has paſſed between him and his lordſhip. I have conſented to his going to Philadelphia, as I do not mean, or conceive it right, to withhold, or prevent him from giving, ſuch information as he poſſeſſes in this inſtance.

I am much hurried and engaged in arranging and making

new diſpoſitions of our forces; the movements of the enemy requiring them to be immediately had;—and therefore have only time to add, that I am, with my beſt regards to Congreſs, their and your moſt obedient, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, September 2, 1776.*

AS my intelligence of late has been rather unfavorable, and would be received with anxiety and concern, peculiarly happy ſhould I eſteem myſelf, were it in my power at this time to tranſmit ſuch information to Congreſs, as would be more pleaſing and agreeable to their wiſhes:—but, unfortunately for me,—unfortunately for them,—it is not.

Our ſituation is truly diſtreſſing. The check our detachment ſuſtained on the twenty-ſeventh ultimo has diſpirited too great a proportion of our troops, and filled their minds with apprehenſion and deſpair. The militia, inſtead of calling forth their utmoſt efforts to a brave and manly oppoſition in order to repair our loſſes, are diſmayed, intractable, and impatient to return. Great numbers of them have gone off,—in ſome inſtances, almoſt by whole regiments, by half ones, and by companies at a time. This circumſtance, of itſelf, independent of others, when fronted by a well-appointed enemy ſuperior in number to our whole collected force, would be ſufficiently diſagreeable:—but, when their example has infected another part of the army,—when their want of diſcipline, and refuſal of almoſt every kind of reſtraint and government, have produced a like conduct but too common to the whole, and an entire diſregard of that order and ſubordination neceſſary to the well doing of an army, and which had been inculcated before, as well as the nature of our military eſtabliſhment would admit of,—our condition is ſtill more alarming: and with the deepeſt concern I am obliged to confeſs my want of confidence in the generality of the troops.

All theſe circumſtances fully confirm the opinion I ever entertained,

entertained, and which I more than once in my letters took the liberty of mentioning to Congreſs, that no dependence could be put in a militia, or other troops than thoſe enliſted and embodied for a longer period than our regulations heretofore have preſcribed. I am perſuaded, and as fully convinced as I am of any one fact that has happened, that our liberties muſt of neceſſity be greatly hazarded if not entirely loſt, if their defence is left to any but a permanent ſtanding army,—I mean, one to exiſt during the war. Nor would the expenſe, incident to the ſupport of ſuch a body of troops as would be competent to almoſt every exigency, far exceed that which is daily incurred by calling in ſuccour, and new enliſtments, which, when effected, are not attended with any good conſequences. Men who have been free, and ſubject to no control, cannot be reduced to order in an inſtant: and the privileges and exemptions, they claim and will have, influence the conduct of others; and the aid derived from them is nearly counterbalanced by the diſorder, irregularity, and confuſion they occaſion.

I cannot find that the bounty of ten dollars is likely to produce the deſired effect. When men can get double that ſum to engage for a month or two in the militia, and that militia frequently called out, it is hardly to be expected.—The addition of land might have a conſiderable influence on a permanent enliſtment.

Our number of men at preſent fit for duty is under twenty thouſand: they were ſo by the laſt returns and beſt accounts I could get after the engagement on Long-Iſland; ſince which, numbers have deſerted. I have ordered general Mercer to ſend the men intended for the flying camp to this place, about a thouſand in number, and to try with the militia, if practicable, to make a diverſion upon Staten-Iſland.

Till of late, I had no doubt in my own mind, of defending this place: nor ſhould I have yet, if the men would do their duty: but this I deſpair of. It is painful, and extremely

grating to me, to give ſuch unfavorable accounts: but it would be criminal to conceal the truth at ſo critical a juncture. Every power I poſſeſs ſhall be exerted to ſerve the cauſe; and my firſt wiſh is, that, whatever may be the event, the Congreſs will do me the juſtice to think ſo.

If we ſhould be obliged to abandon the town, ought it to ſtand as winter-quarters for the enemy?—They would derive great conveniences from it on the one hand; and much property would be deſtroyed on the other.—It is an important queſtion, but will admit of but little time for deliberation. At preſent I dare ſay the enemy mean to preſerve it if they can. If Congreſs therefore ſhould reſolve upon the deſtruction of it, the reſolution ſhould be a profound ſecret, as the knowledge of it will make a capital change in their plans.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, September 4*, 1776.

SINCE I had the honor of addreſſing you on the ſecond, our affairs have not undergone a change for the better, nor aſſumed a more agreeable aſpect than what they then wore. The militia, under various pretences, of ſickneſs, &c, are daily diminiſhing; and in a little time, I am perſuaded, their number will be very inconſiderable.

On monday night a forty-gun ſhip paſſed up the Sound between Governor's and Long-Iſland, and anchored in Turtle-bay. In her paſſage ſhe received a diſcharge of cannon from our batteries, but without any damage; and, having a favorable wind and tide, ſoon got out of their reach. Yeſterday morning I diſpatched major Crane of the artillery, with two twelve-pounders and a howitzer, to annoy her; who, hulling her ſeveral times, forced her from that ſtation, and to take ſhelter behind an iſland, where ſhe ſtill continues. There are ſeveral other ſhips of war in the Sound, with a good many tranſports or ſtore-ſhips which came round Long-Iſland, ſo that that communication is entirely cut off.

off.—The admiral, with the main body of the fleet, is close in with Governor's-Island.

Judging it expedient to guard against every contingency as far as our peculiar situation will admit, and that we may have resources left if obliged to abandon this place, I have sent away and am removing above Kingsbridge all our stores that are unnecessary, and that will not be immediately wanted.

I have inclosed several original letters from some of our officers prisoners at Quebec, which fell into general Gates's hands, and were transmitted by him to general Schuyler who sent them to me. General Gates adds, that the persons who brought them said general Burgoyne had sent messages to the inhabitants upon the lakes, inviting their continuance on their farms, and assuring them that they should remain in security.

The post-master having removed his office from the city to Dobbs's-ferry, as it is said, makes it extremely inconvenient, and will be the means of my not giving such constant and regular intelligence as I could wish.—Cannot some mode be devised, by which we may have a pretty constant and certain intercourse and communication kept up? It is an interesting matter, and of great importance; and, as such, I am persuaded, will meet with due attention from Congress.

I have transmitted the copy of general Gates's letter as sent me by general Schuyler, from which Congress will discover all the information I have respecting general Burgoyne's message, and my latest intelligence from Ticonderoga, with the returns of the army there.—Those of the army here it is impossible to obtain, till the hurry and bustle we are now in are a little over.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. Congress will perceive, by general Gates's letter, his want of musket-cartridge-paper. It is impossible to supply him from hence. They will therefore be pleased to order

what he wants (if it can be procured) to be immediately ſent him from Philadelphia.

SIR, *New-York, September* 6, 1776.

I WAS laſt night honored with your favor of the third, with ſundry reſolutions of Congreſs: and perceiving it to be their opinion and determination that no damage ſhall be done the city in caſe we are obliged to abandon it, I ſhall take every meaſure in my power to prevent it.

Since my letter of the fourth, nothing very material has occurred, unleſs it is that the fleet ſeem to be drawing more together, and all getting cloſe in with Governor's-Iſland. Their deſigns we cannot learn; nor have we been able to procure the leaſt information of late, of any of their plans or intended operations.

As the enemy's movements are very different from what we expected,—and, from their large encampments a conſiderable diſtance up the Sound, there is reaſon to believe they intend to make a landing above or below Kingſbridge, and thereby to hem in our army, and cut off the communication with the country,—I mean to call a council of general officers to-day or to-morrow, and endeavor to digeſt and fix upon ſome regular and certain ſyſtem of conduct to be purſued in order to baffle their efforts and counteract their ſchemes; and alſo to determine of the expediency of evacuating or attempting to maintain the city and the ſeveral poſts on this iſland. The reſult of their opinion and deliberations I ſhall adviſe Congreſs of by the earlieſt opportunity, which will be by expreſs, having it not in my power to communicate any intelligence by poſt, as the office is removed to ſo great a diſtance, and entirely out of the way.

I have incloſed a liſt of the officers who are priſoners, and from whom letters have been received by a flag.—We know there are others not included in the liſt.

General

General Sullivan having informed me that general Howe was willing that an exchange of him for general Prescot should take place, it will be proper to send general Prescot immediately, that it may be effected.

As the militia regiments in all probability will be impatient to return, and become pressing for their pay, I shall be glad of the direction of Congress, whether they are to receive it here or from the conventions or assemblies of the respective states to which they belong. On the one hand, the settlement of their abstracts will be attended with trouble and difficulty: on the other, they will go away much better satisfied, and be more ready to give their aid in future, if they are paid before their departure.

Before I conclude, I must take the liberty of mentioning to Congress the great distress we are in for want of money. Two months' pay (and more to some batallions) is now due to the troops here, without any thing in the military chest to satisfy it. This occasions much dissatisfaction, and almost a general uneasiness. Not a day passes without complaints and the most importunate and urgent demands on this head.—As it may injure the service greatly, and the want of a regular supply of cash produce consequences of the most fatal tendency, I entreat the attention of Congress to this subject, and that we may be provided as soon as can be with a sum equal to every present claim.

I have wrote to general Howe, proposing an exchange of general M'Donald for lord Stirling, and shall be extremely happy to obtain it, as well as that of general Sullivan for general Prescot,—being greatly in want of them, and under the necessity of appointing, pro tempore, some of the colonels to command brigades.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. As two regiments from North-Carolina and three regiments more from Virginia are ordered here,—if they could embark at Norfolk, &c, and come up the bay with security, it would expedite their arrival, and prevent the men from a

long

long fatiguing march. This however ſhould not be attempted if the enemy have veſſels in the bay, which might probably intercept them.

SIR, *New-York, September 7, 1776.*

THIS will be delivered you by captain Martindale and lieutenant Turner, who were taken laſt fall in the armed brig Waſhington, and who, with Mr. Childs the ſecond lieutenant, have lately effected their eſcape from Halifax. Captain Martindale and theſe two officers have applied to me for pay from the firſt of January till this time: but, not conceiving myſelf authoriſed to grant it, however reaſonable it may be, as they were only engaged till the laſt of December,—at their inſtance I have mentioned the matter to Congreſs, and ſubmit their caſe to their conſideration.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *New-York, Head-Quarters, Sept. 8, 1776.*

SINCE I had the honor of addreſſing you on the ſixth inſtant, I have called a council of the general officers, in order to take a full and comprehenſive view of our ſituation, and thereupon form ſuch a plan of future defence as may be immediately purſued, and ſubject to no other alteration than a change of operations on the enemy's ſide may occaſion.

Before the landing of the enemy on Long-Iſland, the point of attack could not be known, or any ſatisfactory judgment formed of their intentions. It might be on Long-Iſland, on Bergen, or directly on the city. This made it neceſſary to be prepared for each, and has occaſioned an expenſe of labor which now ſeems uſeleſs, and is regretted by thoſe who form a judgment from after-knowledge. But I truſt, men of diſcernment will think differently, and ſee that by ſuch works and preparations we have not only delayed the operations

operations of the campaign till it is too late to effect any capital incurſion into the country, but have drawn the enemy's forces to one point and obliged them to [*diſcloſe*] their plan, ſo as to enable us to form our defence on ſome certainty.

It is now extremely obvious from all intelligence,—from their movements, and every other circumſtance,—that having landed their whole army on Long-Iſland (except about four thouſand on Staten-Iſland), they mean to incloſe us on the iſland of New-York by taking poſt in our rear while the ſhipping effectually ſecure the front; and thus, either by cutting off our communication with the country, oblige us to fight them on their own terms, or ſurrender at diſcretion,—or by a brilliant ſtroke endeavor to cut this army in pieces, and ſecure the collection of arms and ſtores, which they well know we ſhall not be able ſoon to replace.

Having therefore their ſyſtem unfolded to us, it became an important conſideration how it could be moſt ſucceſsfully oppoſed. On every ſide there is a choice of difficulties; and every meaſure on our part (however painful the reflexion is from experience) to be formed with ſome apprehenſion that all our troops will not do their duty. In deliberating on this great queſtion, it was impoſſible to forget, that hiſtory, our own experience, the advice of our ableſt friends in Europe, the fears of the enemy, and even the declarations of Congreſs, demonſtrate, that on our ſide the war ſhould be defenſive—(it has ever been called a war of poſts);—that we ſhould on all occaſions avoid a general action, nor put any thing to the riſk, unleſs compelled by a neceſſity into which we ought never to be drawn.

The arguments on which ſuch a ſyſtem was founded were deemed unanſwerable; and experience has given her ſanction. With theſe views, and being fully perſuaded that it would be preſumption to draw out our young troops into open ground againſt their ſuperiors both in number and diſcipline, I have never ſpared the ſpade and pickaxe. I confeſs I have not found that readineſs to defend even ſtrong

poſts

poſts at all hazards, which is neceſſary to derive the greateſt benefit from them. The honor of making a brave defence does not ſeem to be a ſufficient ſtimulus when ſucceſs is very doubtful, and the falling into the enemy's hands probable: but I doubt not, this will be gradually attained.—We are now in a ſtrong poſt, but not an impregnable one, nay acknowledged by every man of judgment to be untenable, unleſs the enemy will make the attack upon lines when they can avoid it, and their movements indicate that they mean to do ſo.

To draw the whole army together in order to arrange the defence proportionate to the extent of lines and works, would leave the country open for an approach, and put the fate of this army and its ſtores on the hazard of making a ſucceſsful defence in the city, or the iſſue of an engagement out of it. On the other hand, to abandon a city which has been by ſome deemed defenſible, and on whoſe works much labor has been beſtowed, has a tendency to diſpirit the troops and enfeeble our cauſe. It has alſo been conſidered as the key to the northern country. But as to that, I am fully of opinion that the eſtabliſhing of ſtrong poſts at Mount-Waſhington on the upper part of this iſland, and on the Jerſey ſide oppoſite to it, with the aſſiſtance of the obſtructions already made (and which may be improved) in the water, not only the navigation of Hudſon's-river, but an eaſier and better communication may be more effectually ſecured between the northern and ſouthern ſtates. This, I believe, every one acquainted with the ſituation of the country will readily agree to; and it will appear evident to thoſe who have an opportunity of recurring to good maps.

Theſe and many other conſequences, which will be involved in the determination of our next meaſure, have given our minds full employ, and led every one to form a judgment as the various objects preſented themſelves to his view.

The poſt at Kingſbridge is naturally ſtrong, and is pretty well fortified: the heights about it are commanding, and

might ſoon be made more ſo. Theſe are important objects, and I have attended to them accordingly. I have alſo removed from the city all the ſtores and ammunition except what was abſolutely neceſſary for its defence, and made every other diſpoſition that did not eſſentially interfere with that object,—carefully keeping in view, until it ſhould be abſolutely determined on full conſideration, how far the city was to be defended at all events.

In reſolving points of ſuch importance, many circumſtances peculiar to our own army alſo occur. Being only provided for a ſummer's campaign, their clothes, ſhoes, and blankets, will ſoon be unfit for the change of weather which we every day feel. At preſent we have not tents for more than two-thirds, many of them old and worn out: but if we had a plentiful ſupply, the ſeaſon will not admit of continuing in them long.—The caſe of our ſick is alſo worthy of much conſideration. Their number, by the returns, forms at leaſt one-fourth of the army. Policy and humanity require they ſhould be made as comfortable as poſſible.

With theſe and many other circumſtances before them, the whole council of general officers met yeſterday in order to adopt ſome general line of conduct to be purſued at this important criſis. I intended to have procured their ſeparate opinions on each point; but time would not admit. I was therefore obliged to collect their ſenſe more generally than I could have wiſhed.—All agreed the town would not be tenable if the enemy reſolved to bombard and cannonade it: but the difficulty attending a removal operated ſo ſtrongly, that a courſe was taken between abandoning it totally and concentring our whole ſtrength for its defence: nor were ſome a little influenced in their opinion, to whom the determination of Congreſs was known, againſt an evacuation totally, as they were led to ſuſpect Congreſs wiſhed it to be maintained at every hazard.

It was concluded to arrange the army under three diviſions;—five thouſand to remain for the defence of the city;

city;—nine thouſand to Kingſbridge and its dependencies, as well to poſſeſs and ſecure thoſe poſts, as to be ready to attack the enemy who are moving eaſtward on Long-Iſland, if they ſhould attempt to land on this ſide;—the remainder to occupy the intermediate ſpace, and ſupport either;—that the ſick ſhould be immediately removed to Orangetown, and barracks prepared at Kingſbridge with all expedition to cover the troops.

There were ſome general officers, in whoſe judgment and opinion much confidence is to be repoſed, that were for a total and immediate removal from the city,—urging the great danger of one part of the army being cut off before the other can ſupport it, the extremities being at leaſt ſixteen miles apart;—that our army, when collected, is inferior to the enemy;—that they can move with their whole force to any point of attack, and conſequently muſt ſucceed by weight of numbers, if they have only a part to oppoſe them;—that, by removing from hence, we deprive the enemy of the advantage of their ſhips, which will make at leaſt one half of the force to attack the town;—that we ſhould keep the enemy at bay, put nothing to the hazard, but at all events keep the army together, which may be recruited another year;—that the unſpent ſtores will alſo be preſerved; and, in this caſe, the heavy artillery can alſo be ſecured. But they were over-ruled by a majority, who thought for the preſent a part of our force might be kept here, and attempt to maintain the city a while longer.

I am ſenſible a retreating army is encircled with difficulties; that the declining an engagement ſubjects a general to reproach; and that the common cauſe may be affected by the diſcouragement it may throw over the minds of many. Nor am I inſenſible of the contrary effects, if a brilliant ſtroke could be made with any probability of ſucceſs, eſpecially after our loſs upon Long-Iſland. But, when the fate of America may be at ſtake on the iſſue,—when the wiſdom of cooler moments and experienced men have decided that

we ſhould protract the war if poſſible,—I cannot think it ſafe or wiſe to adopt a different ſyſtem when the ſeaſon for action draws ſo near a cloſe.

That the enemy mean to winter in New-York, there can be no doubt:—that, with ſuch an armament, they can drive us out, is equally clear.—The Congreſs having reſolved that it ſhould not be deſtroyed, nothing ſeems to remain, but to determine the time of their taking poſſeſſion. It is our intereſt and wiſh to prolong it as much as poſſible, provided the delay does not affect our future meaſures.

The militia of Connecticut is reduced, from ſix thouſand, to leſs than two thouſand, and in a few days will be merely nominal. The arrival of ſome Maryland troops, &c, from the flying camp, has in a great degree ſupplied the loſs of men: but the ammunition they have carried away will be a loſs ſenſibly felt. The impulſe for going home was ſo irreſiſtible, it anſwered no purpoſe to oppoſe it. Though I would not diſcharge, I have been obliged to acquieſce; and it affords one more melancholy proof, how deluſive ſuch dependencies are.

Incloſed I have the honor to tranſmit a general return, the firſt I have been able to procure for ſome time; alſo a report of captain Newell from our works at Horn's-hook or Hell-gate. Their ſituation is extremely low, and the Sound ſo very narrow, that the enemy have them much within their command.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. The incloſed information this minute came to hand.—I am in hopes we ſhall henceforth get regular intelligence of the enemy's movements.

SIR, *New-York, September* 11, 1776.

I WAS yeſterday honored with your favor of the eighth inſtant, accompanied by ſundry reſolutions of Congreſs, to which I ſhall pay the ſtricteſt attention, and, in the inſtances required, make them the future rule of my conduct.

The

The mode of negotiation purſued by lord Howe I did not approve of: but as general Sullivan was ſent out upon the buſineſs, and with a meſſage to Congreſs, I could not conceive myſelf at liberty to interfere in the matter, as he was in the character of a priſoner, and totally ſubject to their power and direction.

The liſt of priſoners, before omitted through hurry, is now incloſed; though it will probably have reached Congreſs before this.—I ſhall write by the firſt opportunity for major Hawſackſe to repair to Philadelphia—(he is in the northern army);—and will alſo mention the ſeveral appointments in conſequence of colonel St. Clair's promotion.

As ſoon as generals Preſcot and M'Donald arrive, I ſhall take meaſures to adviſe general Howe of it, that the propoſed exchange for general Sullivan and lord Stirling may be carried into execution.

Since my letter of the eighth, nothing material has occurred, except that the enemy have poſſeſſed themſelves of Montezore's iſland, and landed a conſiderable number of troops upon it. This iſland lies in the mouth of Haerlem-river, which runs out of the Sound into the North-river, and will give the enemy an eaſy opportunity of landing either on the low grounds of Morriſania, if their views are to ſeize and poſſeſs the paſſes above Kingſbridge, or on the plains of Haerlem, if they deſign to intercept and cut off the communication between our ſeveral poſts. I am making every diſpoſition and arrangement that the divided ſtate of our troops will admit of, and which appear moſt likely and the beſt calculated to oppoſe their attacks; for I preſume there will be ſeveral.—How the event will be, God only knows: but you may be aſſured that nothing in my power, circumſtanced as I am, ſhall be wanting, to effect a favorable and happy iſſue.

By my letter of the eighth you would perceive that ſeveral of the council were for holding the town, conceiving it practicable for ſome time. Many of them now, upon ſeeing

our

our divided ſtate, have altered their opinion, and allow the expediency and neceſſity of concentring our whole force, or drawing it more together. Convinced of the propriety of this meaſure, I am ordering our ſtores away, except ſuch as may be abſolutely neceſſary to keep as long as any troops remain; that, if an evacuation of the city becomes inevitable (which certainly muſt be the caſe), there may be as little to remove as poſſible.

The incloſed packet contains ſeveral letters for particular members of Congreſs and for ſome gentlemen in Philadelphia. They came to hand yeſterday, and were brought from France by a captain Levez lately arrived at Bedford in the Maſſachuſetts ſtate. I muſt requeſt the favor of you to open the packet, and to have the letters put in a proper channel of conveyance to the gentlemen they are addreſſed to.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, New-York, Sept.* 12, 1776.

HIS excellency being called from head-quarters today on buſineſs of importance which prevents his writing, I therefore do myſelf the honor to inform Congreſs of what has happened ſince his letter of yeſterday.

Laſt evening the enemy tranſported a number of men from Buchanan's to Montezore's iſland, and, by their ſeveral movements, more ſtrongly indicate their intention to land ſomewhere about Haerlem or Morriſania,—moſt likely, at both at the ſame time. This morning one of the ſhips that have been for ſome time in the Sound moved down towards Hell-gate; but, the tide leaving her, ſhe could not get near enough to bring her guns to bear upon our fortification. If ſhe means to attack it, it is probable ſhe will warp in the next tide. Their batteries have kept up a pretty conſtant fire againſt ours at that place, but without any conſiderable effect. This morning they opened a new one.

I do not recollect any other material occurrence, and ſhall only add, that I have the honor to be, &c. R. H. HARRISON.

SIR, *New-York, September* 14, 1776.

I HAVE been duly honored with your favor of the tenth, with the reſolution of Congreſs which accompanied it, and thank them for the confidence they repoſe in my judgment reſpecting the evacuation of the city. I could wiſh to maintain it, becauſe I know it to be of importance: but I am fully convinced that it cannot be done, and that an attempt for that purpoſe, if perſevered in, might and moſt certainly would be attended with conſequences the moſt fatal and alarming in their nature.

Senſible of this, ſeveral of the general officers, ſince the determination of the council mentioned in my laſt, petitioned that a ſecond council might be called to reconſider the propoſitions which had been before them upon the ſubject. Accordingly I called one on the twelfth, when a large majority not only determined a removal of the army prudent, but abſolutely neceſſary,—declaring they were entirely convinced from a full and minute inquiry into our ſituation, that it was extremely perilous; and, from every movement of the enemy, and the intelligence received, their plan of operations was to get in our rear, and, by cutting off the communication with the main, oblige us to force a paſſage through them on the terms they wiſh, or to become priſoners in ſome ſhort time for want of neceſſary ſupplies of proviſion.

We are now taking every method in our power to remove the ſtores, &c, in which we find almoſt inſuperable difficulties. They are ſo great and ſo numerous, that I fear we ſhall not effect the whole before we meet with ſome interruption.—I fully expected that an attack ſomewhere would have been made laſt night. In that I was diſappointed; and happy ſhall I be, if my apprehenſions of one to-night,

to-night, or in a day or two, are not confirmed by the event. If it is deferred a little while longer, I flatter myſelf all will be got away, and our force be more concentred, and of courſe more likely to reſiſt them with ſucceſs.

Yeſterday afternoon, four ſhips of war, two of forty and two of twenty eight guns, went up the Eaſt-river, paſſing between Governor's and Long-Iſland, and anchored about a mile above the city, oppoſite Mr. Stivanſent's, where the Roſe man-of-war was lying before. The deſign of their going not being certainly known, gives riſe to various conjectures,—ſome ſuppoſing they are to cover the landing of a party of the enemy above the city,—others that they are to aſſiſt in deſtroying our battery at Horn's-hook, that they may have a free and un-interrupted navigation in the Sound. It is an object of great importance to them, and what they are induſtriouſly trying to effect by a pretty conſtant cannonade and bombardment.

Before I conclude, I would beg leave to mention to Congreſs, that the pay now allowed to nurſes for their attendance on the ſick is by no means adequate to their ſervices; the conſequence of which is, that they are extremely difficult to procure: indeed they are not to be got; and we are under the neceſſity of ſubſtituting in their place a number of men from the reſpective regiments, whoſe ſervice by that means is entirely loſt in the proper line of their duty, and but little benefit rendered to the ſick. The officers I have talked with upon the ſubject all agree that they ſhould be allowed a dollar per week, and that for leſs they cannot be had.

Our ſick are extremely numerous, and we find their removal attended with the greateſt difficulty. It is a matter that employs much of our time and care; and what makes it more diſtreſſing is the want of proper and convenient places for their reception.—I fear their ſufferings will be great and many. However, nothing on my part, that humanity or

policy can require, ſhall be wanting to make them comfortable, ſo far as the ſtate of things will admit of.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

Head-Quarters at Col. Roger Morris's Houſe, Sept. 16, 1776.

SIR,

ON ſaturday about ſunſet, ſix more of the enemy's ſhips, one or two of which were men-of-war, paſſed between Governor's-iſland and Red-hook, and went up the Eaſt-river to the ſtation taken by thoſe mentioned in my laſt. In half an hour I received two expreſſes,—one from colonel Serjeant at Horn's-hook [Hell-gate] giving an account that the enemy, to the amount of three or four thouſand, had marched to the river, and were embarking for Barns's or Montezore's iſland, where numbers of them were then encamped;—the other from general Mifflin, that uncommon and formidable movements were diſcovered among the enemy; which being confirmed by the ſcouts I had ſent out, I proceeded to Haerlem, where it was ſuppoſed (or at Morriſania oppoſite to it) the principal attempt to land would be made. However, nothing remarkable happened that night: but in the morning they began their operations. Three ſhips of war came up the North-river as high as Bloomingdale, which put a total ſtop to the removal, by water, of any more of our proviſion, &c; and about eleven o'clock thoſe in the Eaſt-river began a moſt ſevere and heavy cannonade, to ſcour the grounds, and cover the landing of their troops between Turtle-bay and the city, where breaſt-works had been thrown up to oppoſe them.

As ſoon as I heard the firing, I rode with all poſſible diſpatch towards the place of landing, when, to my great ſurpriſe and mortification, I found the troops that had been poſted in the lines retreating with the utmoſt precipitation, and thoſe ordered to ſupport them (Parſons and Fellows's brigades)

brigades) flying in every direction, and in the greateſt confuſion, notwithſtanding the exertions of their generals to form them. I uſed every means in my power to rally and get them into ſome order: but my attempts were fruitleſs and ineffectual; and on the appearance of a ſmall party of the enemy, not more than ſixty or ſeventy, their diſorder increaſed, and they ran away in the greateſt confuſion, without firing a ſingle ſhot.

Finding that no confidence was to be placed in theſe brigades, and apprehending that another party of the enemy might paſs over to Haerlem plains and cut off the retreat to this place, I ſent orders to ſecure the heights in the beſt manner with the troops that were ſtationed on and near them; which being done, the retreat was effected with but little or no loſs of men, though of a conſiderable part of our baggage,—occaſioned by this diſgraceful and daſtardly conduct. Moſt of our heavy cannon, and a part of our ſtores and proviſions which we were about removing, was unavoidably left in the city, though every means (after it had been determined in council to evacuate the poſt) had been uſed to prevent it.

We are now encamped with the main body of the army on the heights of Haerlem, where I ſhould hope the enemy would meet with a defeat in caſe of an attack, if the generality of our troops would behave with tolerable bravery. But experience, to my extreme affliction, has convinced me that this is rather to be wiſhed for than expected. However, I truſt that there are many who will act like men, and ſhew themſelves worthy of the bleſſings of freedom.

I have ſent out ſome reconnoitring parties to gain intelligence, if poſſible, of the diſpoſition of the enemy, and ſhall inform Congreſs of every material event by the earlieſt opportunity.—I have the honor to be, &c.

Head-Quarters at Col. R. Morris's Houſe, Sept. 18, 1776.

SIR,

AS my letter of the ſixteenth contained intelligence of an important nature, and ſuch as might lead Congreſs to expect that the evacuation of New-York and retreat to the heights of Haerlem, in the manner they were made, would be ſucceeded by ſome other intereſting event, I beg leave to inform them that as yet nothing has been attempted upon a large and general plan of attack.

About the time of the poſt's departure with my letter, the enemy appeared in ſeveral large bodies upon the plains about two and a half miles from hence. I rode down to our advanced poſts, to put matters in a proper ſituation if they ſhould attempt to come on. When I arrived there I heard a firing, which, I was informed, was between a party of our rangers under the command of lieutenant-colonel Knolton, and an advanced party of the enemy. Our men came in and told me that the body of the enemy, who kept themſelves concealed, conſiſted of about three hundred as near as they could gueſs. I immediately ordered three companies of colonel Weedon's regiment from Virginia, under the command of major Leitch, and colonel Knolton with his rangers compoſed of volunteers from different New-England regiments, to try to get in their rear, while a diſpoſition was making as if to attack them in front, and thereby draw their whole attention that way.

This took effect as I wiſhed on the part of the enemy. On the appearance of our party in front, they immediately ran down the hill, took poſſeſſion of ſome fences and buſhes, and a ſmart firing began, but at too great a diſtance to do much execution on either ſide. The parties under colonel Knolton and major Leitch unluckily began their attack too ſoon, as it was rather in flank than in rear.—In a little time major Leitch was brought off wounded, having received three balls through his ſide; and, in a ſhort time after, colonel Knolton

Knolton got a wound which proved mortal. Their men however perſevered, and continued the engagement with the greateſt reſolution.

Finding that they wanted a ſupport, I advanced part of colonel Griffith's and colonel Richardſon's Maryland regiments, with ſome detachments from the eaſtern regiments who were neareſt the place of action. Theſe troops charged the enemy with great intrepidity, and drove them from the wood into the plain, and were puſhing them from thence (having ſilenced their fire in a great meaſure) when I judged it prudent to order a retreat, fearing the enemy (as I have ſince found was really the caſe) were ſending a large body to ſupport their party.

Major Leitch, I am in hopes, will recover: but colonel Knolton's fall is much to be regretted, as that of a brave and good officer.—We had about forty wounded: the number of ſlain is not yet aſcertained: but it is very inconſiderable.

By a ſergeant who deſerted from the enemy and came in this morning, I find that their party was greater than I imagined. It conſiſted of the ſecond batallion of light infantry, a batallion of the royal Highlanders, and three companies of Heſſian rifleмen, under the command of brigadier-general Leſlie. The deſerter reports that their loſs in wounded and miſſing was eighty-nine, and eight killed. In the latter, his account is too ſmall, as our people diſcovered and buried double that number.—This affair, I am in hopes, will be attended with many ſalutary conſequences, as it ſeems to have greatly inſpirited the whole of our troops.—The ſergeant further adds that a conſiderable body of men are now encamped from the Eaſt to the North-river, between the ſeven and eight-mile ſtones, under the command of general Clinton.—General Howe, he believes, has his quarters at Mr. Apthorp's houſe.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. I ſhould have wrote to Congreſs by expreſs before now, had I not expected the poſt every minute; which, I

flatter myſelf, will be a ſufficient apology for my delaying it.—The late loſſes we have ſuſtained in our baggage and camp neceſſaries have added much to our diſtreſs which was very great before. I muſt therefore take the liberty of requeſting Congreſs to have forwarded as ſoon as poſſible ſuch a ſupply of tents, blankets, camp-kettles, and other articles, as can be collected.—We cannot be overſtocked.

Head-Quarters at Col. R. Morris's Houſe, Sept. 19, 1776.

SIR,

SINCE I had the honor of addreſſing you yeſterday, nothing material has occurred. However, it is probable in a little time the enemy will attempt to force us from hence, as we are informed they are bringing many of their heavy cannon towards the heights and the works we have thrown up. They have alſo eight or nine ſhips of war in the North-river, which (it is ſaid) are to cannonade our right flank when they open their batteries againſt our front. Every diſpoſition is making on our part for defence: and Congreſs may be aſſured that I ſhall do every thing in my power to maintain the poſt ſo long as it ſhall appear practicable, and conducive to the general good.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

Head-Quarters, Heights of Haerlem, Sept. 20, 1776.

SIR,

I HAVE been honored with your favor of the ſixteenth with its incloſures.—To prevent the injury and abuſes which would ariſe from the militia and other troops carrying away ammunition and continental property, I have publiſhed the ſubſtance of the reſolves upon the ſubject in general orders.

Since my letter of yeſterday, nothing of importance has caſt up.—The enemy are forming a large and extenſive encampment in the plains mentioned in my laſt, and are buſily employed

employed in tranſporting their cannon and ſtores from Long-Iſland. As they advance them this way, we may reaſonably expect their operations will not long be deferred.

Incloſed are ſundry letters, &c, to which Congreſs will be pleaſed to pay ſuch regard as they may think them deſerving of.—The letter from monſieur ····· came open under cover of one to me.—Thoſe from colonel Hand and colonel Ward contain a liſt of vacancies in their regiments, and of the perſons they eſteem proper to fill them. The former, I believe, returned no liſt before: the latter ſays he never got any commiſſions.—Generals Howe and Erſkine's proclamations ſhew the meaſures that have been purſued, to force and ſeduce the inhabitants of Long-Iſland from their allegiance to the ſtates, and to aſſiſt in their deſtruction.

As the period will ſoon arrive, when the troops compoſing the preſent army (a few excepted) will be diſbanded according to the tenor of their enliſtments, and the moſt fatal conſequences may enſue if a ſuitable and timely proviſion is not made in this inſtance, I take the liberty of ſuggeſting to Congreſs not only the expediency but the abſolute neceſſity there is that their earlieſt attention ſhould be had to this ſubject. In reſpect to the time that troops ſhould be engaged for, I have frequently given my ſentiments; nor have I omitted to expreſs my opinion of the difficulties that will attend raiſing them, nor of the impracticability of effecting it without the allowance of a large and extraordinary bounty.

It is a melancholy and painful conſideration to thoſe who are concerned in the work and have the command, to be forming armies conſtantly, and to be left by troops juſt when they begin to deſerve the name, or perhaps at a moment when an important blow is expected. This, I am informed, will be the caſe at Ticonderoga with part of the troops there, unleſs ſome ſyſtem is immediately come into, by which they can be induced to ſtay. General Schuyler tells me in a letter received yeſterday, that De Haas's, Maxwell's,

well's, and Wind's regiments ſtand engaged only till the beginning of next month, and that the men, he is fearful, will not remain longer than the time of their enliſtment.

I would alſo beg leave to mention to Congreſs, that the ſeaſon is faſt approaching when clothes of every kind will be wanted for the army. Their diſtreſs is already great, and will be increaſed as the weather becomes more ſevere. Our ſituation is now bad, but is much better than that of the militia that are coming to join us from the ſtates of the Maſſachuſetts-Bay and Connecticut in conſequence of the requiſition of Congreſs. They, I am informed, have not a ſingle tent or a neceſſary of any kind; nor can I conceive how it will be poſſible to ſupport them. Theſe circumſtances are extremely alarming, and oblige me to wiſh Congreſs to have all the tents, clothing of every kind, and camp neceſſaries, provided and forwarded, that are to be procured. Theſe eaſtern reinforcements have not a ſingle neceſſary, not a pan or a kettle,—in which we are now greatly deficient.—It is with reluctance that I trouble Congreſs with theſe matters: but to whom can I reſort for relief unleſs to them? The neceſſity therefore, which urges the application, will excuſe it, I am perſuaded.

I have not been able to tranſmit Congreſs a general return of the army this week, owing to the peculiar ſituation of our affairs, and the great ſhifting and changing among the troops. As ſoon as I can procure one, a copy ſhall be forwarded to Congreſs.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S.—*September* 21, 1776.—Things with us remain in the ſituation they were yeſterday.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Haerlem Heights, Sept.* 22, 1776.

I HAVE nothing in particular to communicate to Congreſs reſpecting the ſituation of our affairs: it is much the ſame as when I had the honor of addreſſing you laſt.

On

On friday night, about eleven or twelve o'clock, a fire broke out in the city of New-York, near the new or Saint Paul's church, as it is ſaid, which continued to burn pretty rapidly till after ſunriſe the next morning. I have not been informed how the accident happened, nor received any certain account of the damage. Report ſays many of the houſes between the Broadway and the river were conſumed.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Haerlem Heights, Sept.* 24, 1776.

THE poſt being about to depart, I have only time to add that no event of importance has taken place on this ſide Hudſon's-river ſince my laſt of the twenty-ſecond inſtant.

The incloſed letter, received laſt night from general Greene who now commands in the Jerſeys, will give Congreſs all the information I have reſpecting the evacuation of Paulus-Hook and the landing of the enemy to poſſeſs it.

I this minute obtained a copy of the general return of our force, the firſt I have been able to procure for ſome time paſt, which I do myſelf the honor of tranſmitting for the ſatisfaction of Congreſs.

I am, ſir, with the greateſt reſpect, &c. G. W.

P. S. The thirteen militia regiments from Connecticut being reduced to a little more than ſeven hundred men rank and file fit for duty, I have thought proper to diſcharge the whole, to ſave the ſtates the immenſe charge that would ariſe for officers' pay. There are many militia, too, that have juſt come in, and on their way from that ſtate, none of whom are provided with a tent, or a ſingle camp utenſil. This diſtreſſes me beyond meaſure.

Colonel Morris's on the Heights of Haerlem, Sept. 24, 1776.

SIR,

FROM the hours allotted to ſleep I will borrow a few moments to convey my thoughts on ſundry important matters

matters to Congreſs. I ſhall offer them with the ſincerity which ought to characteriſe a man of candor, and with the freedom which may be uſed in giving uſeful information without incurring the imputation of preſumption.

We are now, as it were, upon the eve of another diſſolution of our army. The remembrance of the difficulties which happened upon the occaſion laſt year,—the conſequences which might have followed the change if proper advantages had been taken by the enemy,—added to a knowledge of the preſent temper and ſituation of the troops,—reflect but a very gloomy proſpect upon the appearances of things now, and ſatisfy me beyond the poſſibility of doubt, that, unleſs ſome ſpeedy and effectual meaſures are adopted by Congreſs, our cauſe will be loſt.

It is in vain to expect that any or more than a trifling part of this army will again engage in the ſervice on the encouragement offered by Congreſs. When men find that their townſmen and companions are receiving twenty, thirty, and more dollars, for a few months' ſervice (which is truly the caſe), it cannot be expected, without uſing compulſion: and to force them into the ſervice would anſwer no valuable purpoſe. When men are irritated, and the paſſions inflamed, they fly haſtily and cheerfully to arms: but after the firſt emotions are over * * *, a ſoldier, reaſoned with upon the goodneſs of the cauſe he is engaged in and the ineſtimable rights he is contending for, hears you with patience, and acknowledges the truth of your obſervations, but adds that it is of no more importance to him than others. The officer makes you the ſame reply, with this further remark, that his pay will not ſupport him, and he cannot ruin himſelf and family to ſerve his country, when every member of the community is equally intereſted, and benefited by his labors. * * *

It becomes evidently clear then, that, as this conteſt is not likely to be the work of a day,—as the war muſt be carried on ſyſtematically,—and to do it you muſt have good officers,

officers,—there are, in my judgment, no other poſſible means to obtain them but by eſtabliſhing your army upon a permanent footing, and giving your officers good pay. This will induce gentlemen and men of character to engage: and, till the bulk of your officers are compoſed of ſuch perſons as are actuated by principles of honor and a ſpirit of enterpriſe, you have little to expect from them. They ought to have ſuch allowances as will enable them to live like and ſupport the characters of gentlemen. * * * Beſides, ſomething is due to the man who puts his life in [*your*] hands, hazards his health, and forſakes the ſweets of domeſtic enjoyment.—Why a captain in the continental ſervice ſhould receive no more than five ſhillings currency per day for performing the ſame duties that an officer of the ſame rank in the Britiſh ſervice receives ten ſhillings ſterling for, I never could conceive, eſpecially when the latter is provided with every neceſſary he requires upon the beſt terms, and the former can ſcarce procure them at any rate.—There is nothing that gives a man conſequence and renders him fit for command, like a ſupport that renders him independent of every body but the ſtate he ſerves.

With reſpect to the men, nothing but a good bounty can obtain them upon a permanent eſtabliſhment: and for no ſhorter time than the continuance of the war, ought they to be engaged; as facts inconteſtably prove that the difficulty and coſt of enliſtments increaſe with time.—When the army was firſt raiſed at Cambridge, I am perſuaded the men might have been got, without a bounty, for the war. After this, they began to ſee that the conteſt was not likely to end ſo ſpeedily as was imagined, and to feel their conſequence by remarking, that, to get in the militia in the courſe of the laſt year, many towns were induced to give them a bounty.

Foreſeeing the evils reſulting from this, and the deſtructive conſequences which unavoidably would follow ſhort enliſtments, I took the liberty in a long letter (date not now recollected, as my letter-book is not here) to recommend the

enliſtments

enliſtments for and during the war, aſſigning ſuch reaſons for it as experience has ſince convinced me were well founded. At that time, twenty dollars would, I am perſuaded, have engaged the men for this term. But it will not do to look back: and, if the preſent opportunity is ſlipped, I am perſuaded that twelve months more will increaſe our difficulties four-fold. I ſhall therefore take the freedom of giving it as my opinion, that a good bounty be immediately offered, aided by the proffer of at leaſt a hundred or a hundred and fifty acres of land, and a ſuit of clothes and blanket to each non-commiſſioned officer and ſoldier; as I have good authority for ſaying, that, however high the men's pay may appear, it is barely ſufficient, in the preſent ſcarcity and dearneſs of all kinds of goods, to keep them in clothes, much leſs afford ſupport to their families.

If this encouragement then is given to the men, and ſuch pay allowed the officers as will induce gentlemen of character and liberal ſentiments to engage, and proper care and precaution uſed in the nomination (having more regard to the characters of perſons than the number of men they can enliſt), we ſhould in a little time have an army able to cope with any that can be oppoſed to it, as there are excellent materials to form one out of. But while the only merit an officer poſſeſſes is his ability to raiſe men,—while thoſe men conſider and treat him as an equal, and (in the character of an officer) regard him no more than a broomſtick, being mixed together as one common herd,—no order nor diſcipline can prevail; nor will the officer ever meet with that reſpect which is eſſentially neceſſary to due ſubordination.

To place any dependence upon militia is aſſuredly reſting upon a broken ſtaff,—men juſt dragged from the tender ſcenes of domeſtic life,—unaccuſtomed to the din of arms,—totally unacquainted with every kind of military ſkill; which being followed by a want of confidence in themſelves, when oppoſed to troops regularly trained, diſciplined, and appointed,

appointed, ſuperior in knowledge and ſuperior in arms, makes them timid and ready to fly from their own ſhadows. Beſides, the ſudden change in their manner of living (particularly in the lodging) brings on ſickneſs in many, impatience in all, and ſuch an unconquerable deſire of returning to their reſpective homes, that it not only produces ſhameful and ſcandalous deſertions among themſelves, but infuſes the like ſpirit into others.

Again, men accuſtomed to unbounded freedom and no control, cannot brook the reſtraint which is indiſpenſably neceſſary to the good order and government of an army; without which, licentiouſneſs and every kind of diſorder triumphantly reign.—To bring men to a proper degree of ſubordination is not the work of a day, a month, or even a year: and, unhappily for us and the cauſe we are engaged in, the little diſcipline I have been laboring to eſtabliſh in the army under my immediate command is in a manner done away by having ſuch a mixture of troops as have been called together within theſe few months.

Relaxed and unfit as our rules and regulations of war are for the government of an army, the militia (thoſe properly ſo called; for of theſe we have two ſorts, the ſix-months-men, and thoſe ſent in as a temporary aid) do not think themſelves ſubject to them, and therefore take liberties which the ſoldier is puniſhed for. This creates jealouſy: jealouſy begets diſſatisfactions; and theſe by degrees ripen into mutiny, keeping the whole army in a confuſed and diſordered ſtate,—rendering the time of thoſe who wiſh to ſee regularity and good order prevail, more unhappy than words can deſcribe. Beſides this, ſuch repeated changes take place, that all arrangement is ſet at nought, and the conſtant fluctuation of things deranges every plan as faſt as adopted.

Theſe, ſir, Congreſs may be aſſured, are but a ſmall part of the inconveniences which might be enumerated, and attributed to militia: but there is one that merits particular attention, and that is the expenſe. Certain I am, that it would

be cheaper to keep fifty or a hundred thouſand in conſtant pay, than to depend upon half the number and ſupply the other half occaſionally by militia. The time the latter are in pay before and after they are in camp, aſſembling and marching,—the waſte of ammunition, the conſumption of ſtores, which, in ſpite of every reſolution or requiſition of Congreſs, they muſt be furniſhed with, or ſent home,—added to other incidental expenſes conſequent upon their coming and conduct in camp,—ſurpaſſes all idea, and deſtroys every kind of regularity and economy which you could eſtabliſh among fixed and ſettled troops, and will, in my opinion, prove (if the ſcheme is adhered to) the ruin of our cauſe.

The jealouſies of a ſtanding army, and the evils to be apprehended from one, are remote, and, in my judgment, ſituated and circumſtanced as we are, not at all to be dreaded: but the conſequence of wanting one, according to my ideas formed from the preſent view of things, is certain and inevitable ruin. For, if I was called upon to declare upon oath, whether the militia have been moſt ſerviceable or hurtful upon the whole, I ſhould ſubſcribe to the latter. I do not mean by this, however, to arraign the conduct of Congreſs: in ſo doing I ſhould equally condemn my own meaſures, if I did not my judgment: but experience, which is the beſt criterion to work by, ſo fully, clearly and deciſively reprobates the practice of truſting to militia, that no man who regards order, regularity and economy, or who has any regard for his own honor, character, or peace of mind, will riſk them upon this iſſue. * * *

An army formed of good officers moves like clock-work: but there is no ſituation upon earth leſs enviable nor more diſtreſſing than that perſon's who is at the head of troops who are regardleſs of order and diſcipline, and who are unprovided with almoſt every neceſſary. In a word, the difficulties which have for ever ſurrounded me ſince I have been in the ſervice, and kept my mind conſtantly upon the ſtretch,—the wounds which my feelings (as an officer) have received

by

by a thouſand things which have happened contrary to my expectation and wiſhes, * * *—added to a conſciouſneſs of my inability to govern an army compoſed of ſuch diſcordant parts, and under ſuch a variety of intricate and perplexing circumſtances,—induce not only a belief, but a thorough conviction in my mind, that it will be impoſſible (unleſs there is a thorough change in our military ſyſtem) for me to conduct matters in ſuch a manner as to give ſatisfaction to the public, which is all the recompenſe I aim at, or ever wiſhed for.

Before I conclude, I muſt apologiſe for the liberties taken in this letter, and for the blots and ſcratchings therein, not having time to give it more correctly.—With truth I can add, that, with every ſentiment of reſpect and eſteem, I am yours and the Congreſs's moſt obedient, &c. G. W.

Head-Quarters, Haerlem Heights, September 25, 1776.

SIR,

HAVING wrote you fully on ſundry important ſubjects this morning as you will perceive by the letter which accompanies this, I mean principally now to incloſe a copy of a letter received from general Howe on ſunday morning, with the liſts of the priſoners in his hands,—of thoſe in our poſſeſſion belonging to the army immediately under his command,—and of my anſwer, which were omitted to be put in the other. His letter will diſcover to Congreſs his refuſal to exchange lord Stirling for Mr. M'Donald, conſidering the latter only as a major. They will be pleaſed to determine how he is to be ranked in future.

The number of priſoners according to theſe returns is greater than what we expected. However, I am inclined to believe, that, among thoſe in the liſt from Long-Iſland, are ſeveral militia of general Woodhull's party, who were never arranged in this army.—As to thoſe taken on the fifteenth, they greatly exceed the number that I ſuppoſed fell into their hands in the retreat from the city. At

the time that I tranſmitted an account of that affair, I had not obtained returns, and took the matter upon the officers' reports. They are difficult to get with certainty at any time. —In the ſkirmiſh of monday ſe'nnight, they could have taken but very few.

Before I conclude, I ſhall take occaſion to mention that thoſe returns made with ſuch preciſion, and the difficulty that will attend the propoſed exchange on account of the diſperſed and ſcattered ſtate of the priſoners in our hands, will clearly evince the neceſſity of appointing commiſſaries and proper perſons to ſuperintend and conduct in ſuch inſtances. This I took the liberty of urging more than once, as well on account of the propriety of the meaſure and the ſaving that would have reſulted from it, as that the priſoners might be treated with humanity, and have their wants particularly attended to.

I would alſo obſerve (as I eſteem it my duty) that this army is in want of almoſt every neceſſary,—tents, camp kettles, blankets, and clothes of all kinds. But what is to be done with reſpect to the two laſt articles, I know not, as the term of enliſtment will be nearly expired by the time they can be provided. This may be exhibited as a further proof of the diſadvantages attending the levying of an army upon ſuch a footing as never to know how to keep them without injuring the public or incommoding the men.—I have directed the colonel or commanding officer of each corps to uſe his endeavors to procure ſuch clothing as is abſolutely neceſſary: but at the ſame time I confeſs, that I do not know how they are to be got.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

Head-Quarters, Heights of Haerlem, September 27, 1776.

SIR,

I HAVE nothing in particular to communicate to Congreſs by this day's poſt, as our ſituation is the ſame as when I laſt wrote.

We

We are now ſitting on the buſineſs the committee came upon, which, it is probable, will be finiſhed this evening. The reſult they will duly report upon their return.

I received yeſterday the incloſed declaration by a gentleman from Elizabethtown who told me many copies were found in the poſſeſſion of the ſoldiers from Canada, that were landed there a day or two ago by general Howe's permiſſion. I ſhall not comment upon it. It ſeems to be founded on the plan that has been artfully purſued for ſome time paſt.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. The account of the troops, &c, in Canada, comes from a perſon who is among the priſoners ſent from Canada. It was anonymous, nor do I know the intelligencer. According to him, the enemy in that quarter are ſtronger than we ſuppoſed, and their naval force much greater on the lakes than we had any idea of. I truſt he has taken the matter up on the enemy's report.

Head-Quarters, Heights of Haerlem, September 28, 1776.

SIR,

BEING about to croſs the North-river this morning in order to view the poſt oppoſite, and the grounds between that and Paulus-Hook, I ſhall not add much more than that I have been honored with your favor of the twenty-fourth and its ſeveral incloſures; and that, ſince my letter of yeſterday, no important event has taken place.

As colonel Hugh Stephenſon, of the rifle regiment ordered lately to be raiſed, is dead according to the information I have received, I would beg leave to recommend to the particular notice of Congreſs captain Daniel Morgan juſt returned among the priſoners from Canada, as a fit and proper perſon to ſucceed to the vacancy occaſioned by his death. The preſent field-officers of the regiment cannot claim any right in preference to him, becauſe he ranked above them, and as a captain, when he firſt entered the ſervice. His conduct

as an officer, on the expedition with general Arnold laſt fall, —his intrepid behavior in the aſſault upon Quebec, when the brave Montgomery fell,—the inflexible attachment he profeſſed to our cauſe during his impriſonment, and which he perſeveres in,—added to theſe, his reſidence in the place colonel Stephenſon came from, and his intereſt and influence in the ſame circle, and with ſuch men as are to compoſe ſuch a regiment,—all, in my opinion, entitle him to the favor of Congreſs, and lead me to believe that in his promotion the ſtates will gain a good and valuable officer for the ſort of troops he is particularly recommended to command. * * *—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

Head-Quarters, Heights of Haerlem, September 30, 1776.

SIR,

SINCE I had the honor of addreſſing you laſt, nothing of importance has tranſpired; though, from ſome movements yeſterday on the part of the enemy, it would ſeem as if ſomething was intended.

The incloſed memorial, from lieutenant-colonel Shephard of the fourth regiment, I beg leave to ſubmit to the conſideration of Congreſs, and ſhall only add that I could wiſh they would promote him to the command of the regiment and ſend him a commiſſion, being a good and valuable officer, and eſpecially as the vacancy is of a pretty long ſtanding, and I have not had (nor has he) any intelligence from colonel Learned himſelf (who had the command, and who obtained a diſcharge on account of his indiſpoſition), of his deſign to return.—I have alſo incloſed a letter from captain Ballard, which Congreſs will pleaſe to determine on, the ſubject being new and not within my authority.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. A commiſſion was ſent for colonel Learned, which is now in my hands, having received no application, or heard from him ſince it came.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Haerlem Heights, Oct.* 2, 1776.

I DO myſelf the honor of tranſmitting to you the incloſed letter from lieutenant-colonel Livingſton, with ſundry copies of general Delancey's orders, which diſcover the meaſures the enemy are purſuing on Long-Iſland for raiſing recruits and obtaining ſupplies of proviſions. In conſequence of the intelligence they contain, and authentic advices through other channels reſpecting theſe matters, I have ſent brigadier-general George Clinton to meet general Lincoln who has got as far as Fairfield with part of the troops lately ordered by the Maſſachuſetts aſſembly, to concert with him and others an expedition acroſs the Sound with thoſe troops, three companies under colonel Livingſton, and ſuch further aid as governor Trumbull can afford, in order to prevent if poſſible their effecting thoſe important objects, and to aſſiſt the inhabitants in the removal of their ſtock, grain, &c, or in deſtroying them, that the enemy may not derive any advantage or benefit from them.

The recruiting ſcheme they are proſecuting with uncommon induſtry; nor is it confined to Long-Iſland alone. Having juſt now received a letter from the committee of Weſt-Cheſter-county, adviſing that there are ſeveral companies of men in that and Ducheſs-county preparing to go off and join the king's army, I have given directions to our guard-boats and the centries at our works at Mount-Waſhington to keep a ſtrict look-out in caſe they attempt to come down the North-river; alſo to general Heath at Kingſbridge, that the utmoſt vigilance may be obſerved by the regiments and troops ſtationed above there and down towards the Eaſt-river, that they may intercept them, ſhould they take that route with a view of croſſing to Long-Iſland.—I will uſe every precaution in my power to prevent thoſe parricides from accompliſhing their deſigns; but I have but little hopes of ſucceſs, as it will be no difficult matter for them to procure a paſſage over ſome part or other of the Sound.

I have been applied to lately by colonel Weedon of Virginia, for permiſſion to recruit the deficiency of men in his regiment out of the troops compoſing the flying camp,—informing me at the ſame time that ſome of thoſe from Maryland had offered to engage. Colonel Hand of the rifle batallion made a ſimilar application to-day. If the enliſtments could be made, they would have this good conſequence,—the ſecuring of ſo many in the ſervice. However, as the meaſure might occaſion ſome uneaſineſs in their own corps, and be conſidered as a hardſhip by the ſtates to which they belong, and the means of their furniſhing more than the quota exacted from them in the general arrangement, and would make it more difficult for them to complete their own levies, I did not conceive myſelf at liberty to authoriſe it without ſubmitting the propriety of it to the conſideration of Congreſs, and obtaining their opinion whether it ſhould be allowed or not.

I have incloſed a liſt of warrants granted from the ſecond to the thirtieth ultimo incluſive, the only return of the ſort that I have been able to make ſince the reſolution for that purpoſe,—owing to the unſettled ſtate of our affairs, and my having ſent my papers away.—You will alſo receive ſundry letters, &c, from general Schuyler, which came under cover to me, and which I have the honor of forwarding.

By a letter juſt received from the committee of ſafety of the ſtate of New-Hampſhire, I find a thouſand of their militia were about to march on the twenty-fourth ultimo to reinforce this army in conſequence of the requiſition of Congreſs. Previous to their march, general Ward writes me he was obliged to furniſh them with five hundred pounds of powder and a thouſand pounds of muſket-ball; and I have little reaſon to expect that they are better provided with other articles than they were with ammunition. In ſuch caſe they will only add to our preſent diſtreſs which is already far too great, and become diſguſted with the ſervice, though

the

the time they are engaged for is only till the firſt of December.—This will injure their enliſting for a longer term, if not wholly prevent it.

By three deſerters who came from the Galatea man-of-war about five days ago, we are informed that ſeveral tranſports had ſailed, before they left her, for England, as it was generally reported, in order to return with a ſupply of proviſions, of which they ſay there is a want.—General Mercer, in a letter, informed me that general Thompſon ſaid he had heard they were going to diſmiſs about a hundred of the ſhips from the ſervice.—I am alſo adviſed by a letter from Mr. Derby at Boſton, of the twenty-ſixth ultimo, that, the day before, a tranſport ſnow had been taken and ſent into Piſcatawa by a privateer, in her paſſage from New-York to the Weſt-Indies. She ſailed with five more under the convoy of a man-of-war, in order to bring from thence the troops that are there, to join general Howe.—They were all victualled for four months.—From this intelligence it would ſeem as if they did not apprehend any thing to be meditating againſt them by the court of France.

October 3.——I have nothing in particular to communicate reſpecting our ſituation, it being much the ſame as when I wrote laſt.—We had an alarm this morning a little before four o'clock, from ſome of our out-centries, who reported that a large body of the enemy was advancing towards our lines. This put us in motion: however it turned out entirely premature; or at leaſt we ſaw nothing of them.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Haerlem, October* 4, 1776.

BEFORE I knew of the late reſolutions of Congreſs which you did me the honor to incloſe in your letter of the twenty-fourth, and before I was favored with the viſit of your committee, I took the liberty of giving you my ſentiments on ſeveral points which ſeemed to be of importance.—

I have no doubt but that the committee will make ſuch report of the ſtate and condition of the army, as will induce Congreſs to believe that nothing but the moſt vigorous exertions can put matters upon ſuch a footing as to give this continent a fair proſpect of ſucceſs. Give me leave to ſay, ſir,—I ſay it with due deference and reſpect (and my knowledge of the facts, added to the importance of the cauſe, and the ſtake I hold in it, muſt juſtify the freedom),—that your affairs are in a more unpromiſing way than you ſeem to apprehend.

Your army, as I mentioned in my laſt, is on the eve of its political diſſolution. True it is, you have voted a larger one in lieu of it: but the ſeaſon is late; and there is a material difference between voting of batallions and raiſing of men. In the latter there are more difficulties than Congreſs are aware of; which makes it my duty (as I have been informed of the prevailing ſentiments of this army) to inform them, that, unleſs the pay of the officers, eſpecially that of the field-officers, is raiſed, the chief part of thoſe that are worth retaining will leave the ſervice at the expiration of the preſent term, as the ſoldiers will alſo, if ſome greater encouragement is not offered them than twenty dollars and a hundred acres of land.

Nothing leſs, in my opinion, than a ſuit of clothes annually given to each non-commiſſioned officer and ſoldier, in addition to the pay and bounty, will avail; and I queſtion whether that will do, as the enemy (from the information of one John Maſh, who, with ſix others, was taken by our guards) are giving ten pounds bounty for recruits, and have got a batallion under major Rogers nearly completed upon Long-Island.

Nor will leſs pay, according to my judgment, than I have taken the liberty of mentioning in the incloſed eſtimate, retain ſuch officers as we could wiſh to have continued. The difference per month in each batallion will amount to better than a hundred pounds. To this may be added the pay of the

the ſtaff-officers; for it is preſumable they will alſo require an augmentation: but, being few in number, the ſum will not be greatly increaſed by them, and conſequently is a matter of no great moment: but it is a matter of no ſmall importance to make the ſeveral offices deſirable. When the pay and eſtabliſhment of an officer once become objects of intereſted attention, the ſloth, negligence, and even diſobedience of orders, which at this time but too generally prevail, will be purged off. But while the ſervice is viewed with indifference,—while the officer conceives that he is rather conferring than receiving an obligation,—there will be a total relaxation of all order and diſcipline, and every thing will move heavily on, to the great detriment of the ſervice, and inexpreſſible trouble and vexation of the general.

The critical ſituation of our affairs at this time will juſtify my ſaying that no time is to be loſt in making of fruitleſs experiments. An unavailing trial of a month to get an army upon the terms propoſed may render it impracticable to do it at all, and prove fatal to our cauſe; as I am not ſure whether any rubs in the way of our enliſtments, or unfavorable turn in our affairs, may not prove the means of the enemy recruiting men faſter than we do. To this may be added the inextricable difficulty of forming one corps out of another, and arranging matters with any degree of order, in the face of an enemy who are watching for advantages.

At Cambridge, laſt year, where the officers (and more than a ſufficiency of them) were all upon the ſpot, we found it a work of ſuch extreme difficulty to know their ſentiments (each having ſome terms to propoſe), that I deſpaired once of getting the arrangements completed: and I do ſuppoſe, that at leaſt a hundred alterations took place before matters were finally adjuſted. What muſt it be then under the preſent regulation, where the officer is to negotiate this matter with the ſtate he comes from, diſtant perhaps two or three hundred miles?—ſome of whom, without leave or licence from me, ſet out to make perſonal application, the moment

moment the reſolve got to their hands. What kind of officers theſe are, I leave Congreſs to judge.

If an officer of reputation (for none other ſhould be applied to) is aſked to ſtay, what anſwer can he give, but in the firſt place, that he does not know whether it is at his option to do ſo, no proviſion being made in the reſolution of Congreſs, even recommendatory of this meaſure; conſequently, that it reſts with the ſtate he comes from (ſurrounded perhaps with a variety of applications, and influenced probably by local attachments) to determine whether he can be provided for or not? In the next place, if he is an officer of merit, and knows that the ſtate he comes from is to furniſh more batallions than it at preſent has in the ſervice, he will ſcarcely, after two years' faithful ſervices, think of continuing in the rank he now bears, when new creations are to be made, and men appointed to offices (nowiſe ſuperior in merit, and ignorant perhaps of ſervice) over his head. A committee, ſent to the army from each ſtate, may upon the ſpot fix things with a degree of propriety and certainty, and is the only method I can ſee of bringing matters to a deciſion with reſpect to the officers of the army. But what can be done in the mean while towards the arrangement in the country, I know not. In the one caſe you run the hazard of loſing your officers; in the other, of encountering delay, unleſs ſome method could be deviſed of forwarding both at the ſame inſtant.

Upon the preſent plan, I plainly foreſee an intervention of time between the old and new army, which muſt be filled up with militia (if to be had), with whom no man who has any regard for his own reputation can undertake to be anſwerable for conſequences. I ſhall alſo be miſtaken in my conjectures, if we do not loſe the moſt valuable officers in this army, under the preſent mode of appointing them: conſequently, if we have an army at all, it will be compoſed of materials not only entirely raw, but (if uncommon pains are not taken) entirely unfit: and I ſee ſuch a diſtruſt and jea-

louſy

louſy of military power, that the commander-in-chief has not an opportunity, even by recommendation, to give the leaſt aſſurances of reward for the moſt eſſential ſervices. In a word, ſuch a cloud of perplexing circumſtances appear before me, without one flattering hope, that I am thoroughly convinced, unleſs the moſt vigorous and deciſive exertions are immediately adopted to remedy theſe evils, that the certain and abſolute loſs of our liberties will be the inevitable conſequence; as one unhappy ſtroke will throw a powerful weight into the ſcale againſt us, enabling general Howe to recruit his army as faſt as we ſhall ours,—numbers being diſpoſed [*to join him*], and many actually doing ſo already. Some of the moſt probable remedies, and ſuch as experience has brought to my more intimate knowledge, I have taken the liberty to point out: the reſt I beg leave to ſubmit to the conſideration of Congreſs.

I aſk pardon for taking up ſo much of their time with my opinions. But I ſhould betray that truſt which they and my country have repoſed in me, were I to be ſilent upon a matter ſo extremely intereſting.—With the moſt perfect eſteem, I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Haerlem Heights, Oct. 5, 1776.*

I WAS laſt night honored with your favor of the ſecond with ſundry reſolutions of Congreſs. * * *

In reſpect to the exchange of priſoners, I fear it will be a work of great difficulty, owing to their diſperſed and ſcattered ſituation throughout the ſtates. In order to effect it, I have wrote to the eaſtern governments to have them collected, and to tranſmit me an account of their number, diſtinguiſhing the names and ranks of the field and commiſſioned officers, and the corps they belong to. I have alſo wrote to governor Livingſton of the Jerſeys upon the ſubject, and muſt take the liberty of requeſting Congreſs to give directions that a ſimilar return may be made of thoſe in Pennſylvania

vania and Maryland, and for their being brought to Brunſwic, that they may be ready to be exchanged for an equal number of thoſe of the ſame rank.

I obſerve, by the reſolve of the twenty-ſixth ultimo, that the exchange is particularly directed to be made of the officers and ſoldiers taken on Long-Iſland. But ſhould not that follow the exchange of thoſe officers and men who have lately returned from Quebec, whoſe impriſonment has been much longer, and whoſe ſervice has not been leſs ſevere, and, in many inſtances, conducted with great intrepidity? I have had many applications ſince their arrival, by which they claim a kind of preference as far as their number and the circumſtances of their rank will allow, and which I thought it my duty to mention, that I may obtain ſome direction upon the ſubject.

You will obſerve by a paragraph of a letter received yeſterday from general Howe, a copy of which you have at length, that the non-performance of the agreement between captain Forſter and general Arnold, by which the latter ſtipulated for the return of an equal number of officers and priſoners in our hands for thoſe delivered him, is conſidered in an unfavorable light, and entirely imputed to me, as having the chief command of the armies of the ſtates, and a controlling power over general Arnold.—The pointed manner in which Mr. Howe is pleaſed to expreſs himſelf could not perſonally affect me, ſuppoſing there had been no good grounds for the treaty not being ratified, having been nothing more than an inſtrument of conveying to him the reſolutions formed upon the ſubject. * * *

However I would beg leave to obſerve, from the letters from the hoſtages,—from what has been reported by others reſpecting captain Forſter's having uſed his endeavors to reſtrain the ſavages from exerciſing their wonted barbarities, though in ſome inſtances they did,—his purchaſing ſome of the priſoners for a pretty conſiderable premium,—but, above all, from the delicate nature of ſuch treaties, and becauſe

the

the non-obſervance of them muſt damp the ſpirits of the officers who make them, and add affliction to the misfortunes of thoſe whom neceſſity and the nature of the caſe force into captivity to give them a ſanction by a long and irkſome confinement,—for theſe reaſons and many more that will readily occur, I could wiſh Congreſs to reconſider the matter, and to carry it into execution.

I am ſenſible the wrong was originally in their employing ſavages, and that whatever cruelties were committed by them ſhould be eſteemed their own acts: yet perhaps, in point of policy, it may not be improper to overlook theſe infractions on their part, and to purſue that mode which will be the moſt likely to render the hardſhips incident to war moſt tolerable, and the greateſt benefits to the ſtate.

I have ventured to ſay thus much upon the ſubject from a regard to the ſervice, and becauſe ſuch gentlemen of the army as I have heard mention it ſeem to wiſh the treaty had been ratified rather than diſallowed.

Incloſed is a liſt of vacancies in the third regiment of Virginia troops, in part occaſioned by the death of major Leitch who died of his wounds on tueſday morning,—and of the gentlemen who ſtand next in regimental order, and who are recommended to ſucceed to them.—You will obſerve that captain John Fitzgerald is ſaid to be appointed to the duty of major. This I have done in order, being the oldeſt captain in the regiment, and, I believe, an officer of unexceptionable merit, and as it was highly neceſſary at this time to have the corps as well and fully officered as poſſible. —There is alſo a vacancy in the firſt continental batallion by the promotion of lieutenant Clarke to a majority in the flying camp, to which colonel Hand has recommended William Patten to ſucceed, as you will perceive by his letter incloſed.

I have taken the liberty to tranſmit a plan for eſtabliſhing a corps of engineers, artificers, &c, ſketched out by colonel Putnam, and which is propoſed for the conſideration

of

of Congreſs. How far they may incline to adopt it, or whether they may chuſe to proceed upon ſuch an extenſive ſcale, they will be pleaſed to determine. However, I conceive it a matter well worthy of their conſideration, being convinced from experience, and from the reaſons ſuggeſted by colonel Putnam who has acted with great diligence and reputation in the buſineſs, that ſome eſtabliſhment of the ſort is highly neceſſary, and will be productive of the moſt beneficial conſequences.

If the propoſition is approved by Congreſs, I am informed by good authority that there is a gentleman in Virginia, in the colony ſervice, John Stadler, eſquire, a native of Germany, whoſe abilities in this way are by no means inconſiderable. I am told he was an engineer in the army under general Stanwix, and is reputed to be of ſkill and ingenuity in the profeſſion. In this capacity I do not know him myſelf, but am intimately acquainted with him in his private character, as a man of underſtanding and of good behavior. I would ſubmit his merit to the inquiry of Congreſs; and if he ſhould anſwer the report I have had of him, I make no doubt but he will be ſuitably provided for.

The convention of this ſtate have lately ſeized and had appraiſed two new ſhips, valued at ſix thouſand two hundred and twenty-nine pounds York currency, which they have ſent down for the purpoſe of ſinking, and obſtructing the channel oppoſite Mount-Waſhington. The price being high, and the opinions various as to the neceſſity of the meaſure, ſome conceiving the obſtruction nearly ſufficient already, and others that they would render it ſecure, I would wiſh to have the direction of Congreſs upon the ſubject by the earlieſt opportunity, thinking myſelf, that, if the enemy ſhould attempt to come up, they ſhould be uſed, ſooner than to hazard their paſſing.—I muſt be governed by circumſtances, yet hope for their ſentiments before any thing is neceſſary to be done.

Sundry diſputes having ariſen of late between officers of different

different regiments and of the ſame rank, reſpecting the right of ſucceſſion to ſuch vacancies as happen from death or other cauſes,—ſome ſuggeſting that it ſhould be in a colonial line and governed by the priority of their commiſſions,—others, that it ſhould be regimentally,—and there being an inſtance now before me, between the officers of the Virginia regiments, occaſioned by the death of major Leitch,—it has become abſolutely neceſſary that Congreſs ſhould determine the mode by which promotions are to be regulated,—whether colonially and by priority of commiſſions, or regimentally, reſerving a right out of the general rule they adopt, to reward for particular merit, or of with-holding from office ſuch as may not be worthy to ſucceed.

I have only propoſed two modes for their conſideration, being ſatisfied that promotions through the line (as they are called) can never take place without producing diſcord, jealouſy, diſtruſt, and the moſt fatal conſequences. In ſome of my letters upon the ſubject of promotions, and one which I had the honor of addreſſing to the board of war on the thirtieth ultimo, I adviſed that the mode ſhould be rather practiſed than reſolved on: but I am fully convinced now of the neceſſity there is of ſettling it in one of the two ways I have taken the liberty to point out, and under the reſtrictions I have mentioned; or the diſputes and applications will be endleſs, and attended with great inconveniences.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Heights of Haerlem, Oct.* 7, 1776.

I DO myſelf the honor of tranſmitting to you a copy of a letter from the comte D'Emery, governor-general of the French part of Saint-Domingo, which I received yeſterday, and alſo my anſwer, which I have incloſed and left open for the conſideration of Congreſs, wiſhing that it may be ſealed if they approve of the ſieur De Chambeau's releaſement, which I think may be attended with many valuable conſe-

quences.

quences. If Congreſs concur in ſentiment with me, they will be pleaſed to give direction for his paſſage by the firſt opportunity to the French iſlands: if they do not, I ſhall be obliged by your returning my letter.

I have alſo the pleaſure of incloſing a copy of a letter from monſieur P. Pennel, which came to hand laſt night, and which contains intelligence of an agreeable and intereſting nature, for which I beg leave to refer you to the copy. The polite manner in which monſieur Pennel has requeſted to be one of my aides-de-camp demands my acknowledgments. As the appointment will not be attended with any expenſe, and will ſhew a proper regard for his complaiſance and the attachment he is pleaſed to expreſs for the ſervice of the American ſtates, I ſhall take the liberty of complying with his requiſition, and tranſmit him a brevet commiſſion, provided the ſame ſhall be agreeable to Congreſs.—Their ſentiments upon this ſubject you will be kind enough to favor me with by the firſt opportunity.—The incloſed letter for the ſieur De Chambeau you will pleaſe to forward to him (if he is to be enlarged) after cloſing it.

Before I conclude, I muſt take the liberty to obſerve that I am under no ſmall difficulties on account of the French gentlemen that are here in conſequence of the commiſſions they have received,—having no means to employ them, or to afford them an opportunity of rendering that ſervice they themſelves wiſh to give, or which perhaps is expected by the public. Their want of our language is an objection to their being joined to any of the regiments here at this time, were there vacancies, and not other obſtacles. Theſe conſiderations induce me to wiſh that Congreſs would adopt and point out ſome particular mode to be obſerved reſpecting them. What it ſhould be, they will be beſt able to determine. But to me it appears that their being here now can be attended with no valuable conſequences, and that, as the power of appointing officers for the new army is veſted in the conventions, &c, of the ſeveral ſtates, it will be neceſſary for

for Congreſs to direct them to be provided for in the regiments to be raiſed, according to the ranks they would wiſh them to bear—(or I am convinced they will never be taken in, let their merit be what it may);—or to form them into a diſtinct corps which may be increaſed in time. They ſeem to be genteel, ſenſible men; and I have no doubt of their making good officers as ſoon as they can learn as much of our language as to make themſelves well underſtood: but, unleſs Congreſs interfere by their particular direction to the ſtates, they will never be incorporated in any of the regiments to be raiſed: and, without they are, they will be entirely at a loſs, and in the moſt irkſome ſituation, for ſomething to do, as they now are.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Haerlem Heights, Oct.* 8, 1776.

SINCE I had the honor of writing you yeſterday, I have been favored with a letter from the honorable council of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, covering one from Richard Derby, eſquire, a copy of which is herewith tranſmitted, as it contains intelligence of an important and intereſting nature.

As an exchange of priſoners is about to take place, I am induced, from a queſtion ſtated in a letter I received from governor Trumbull this morning, to aſk the opinion of Congreſs, in what manner the ſtates that have had the care of them are to be reimburſed the expenſes incurred on their account. My want of information in this inſtance, or whether any account is to be ſent in with the priſoners, would not allow me to give him an anſwer, as nothing that I recollect has ever been ſaid upon the ſubject.—He alſo mentions another matter, viz. whether ſuch privates as are mechanics, and others who may deſire to remain with us, ſhould be obliged to return.—In reſpect to the latter, I conceive there can be no doubt of our being under a neceſſity of returning the whole, a propoſition having been made on our part for a general exchange, and that agreed to: be-

ſides, the balance of priſoners is greatly againſt us; and I am informed it was particularly ſtipulated by general Montgomery, that all thoſe that were taken in Canada ſhould be exchanged whenever a cartel was ſettled for the purpoſe.

Under theſe circumſtances, I ſhould ſuppoſe the ſeveral committees having the care of them ſhould be inſtructed to make the moſt exact returns of the whole, however willing a part ſhould be to continue with us. At the ſame time I ſhould think it not improper to inform them of the reaſons leading to the meaſure, and that they ſhould be invited to eſcape afterwards, which, in all probability, they may effect without much difficulty if they are attached to us, extending their influence to many more, and bringing them away alſo.

The ſituation of our affairs and the preſent eſtabliſhment of the army requiring our moſt vigorous exertions to engage a new one, I preſume it will be neceſſary to furniſh the paymaſter-general as early as poſſible with money to pay the bounty, lately reſolved on, to ſuch men as will enliſt. Prompt pay perhaps may have a happy effect, and induce the continuance of ſome who are here: but, without it, I am certain that nothing can be done; nor have we time to loſe in making the experiment. But then it may be aſked, who is to recruit? or who can conſider themſelves as officers for that purpoſe, till the conventions of the different ſtates have made the appointments?

Yeſterday afternoon the exchange between lord Stirling and governor Browne was carried into execution; and his lordſhip is now here. He confirms the intelligence mentioned by captain Souther, about the tranſports he met, by the arrival of the Daphne man-of-war (a twenty-gun ſhip) a few days ago, with twelve ſhips under her convoy, having light-horſe on board. They ſailed with about twenty in each, and loſt about eighty in their paſſage, beſides thoſe in the veſſel taken by captain Souther.—He further adds that he had heard it acknowledged more than once, that, in the action of the ſixteenth ultimo, the enemy had a hundred men killed,

—about ſixty Highlanders of the forty-ſecond regiment, and forty of the light infantry. This confeſſion coming from themſelves, we may reaſonably conclude, did not exaggerate the number. * * *

October 9.——About eight o'clock this morning, two ſhips, of forty-four guns each (ſuppoſed to be the Roebuck and Phœnix), and a frigate of twenty guns, with three or four tenders, got under way from about Bloomingdale where they had been lying ſome time, and ſtood with an eaſy ſoutherly breeze towards our chevaux-de-friſe, which we hoped would have intercepted their paſſage while our batteries played upon them: but, to our ſurpriſe and mortification, they ran through without the leaſt difficulty, and without receiving any apparent damage from our forts, though they kept up a heavy fire from both ſides of the river. Their deſtination or views cannot be known with certainty: but moſt probably they are ſent to ſtop the navigation, and cut off the ſupplies of boards, &c, which we ſhould have received, and of which we are in great need. They are ſtanding up, and I have diſpatched an expreſs to the convention of this ſtate, that notice may be immediately communicated to general Clinton at the Highland fortifications, to put him on his guard in caſe they ſhould have any deſigns againſt them, and that precautions may be taken to prevent the craft belonging to the river falling into their hands.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Haerlem Heights, Oct.* 11, 1776.

I BEG leave to inform you, that, ſince my letter of the eighth and ninth inſtant which I had the honor of addreſſing you, nothing of importance has occurred, except that the ſhips of war which I then mentioned, in their paſſage up the river, took a ſloop that was at anchor off the mouth of Spitendevil, and two of our row-gallies which they out-ſailed. The crews, finding that they could not pre-

vent them falling into the enemy's hands, ran them near the ſhore, and effected their own eſcape. From the intelligence I have received, the ſhips are now lying at Tarrytown, without having landed any men (which ſeemed to be apprehended by ſome), or attempted any thing elſe. Their principal views, in all probability, are, to interrupt our navigation, and to receive ſuch diſaffected perſons as incline to take part againſt us. The former they will effect beyond all queſtion; and I fear that their expectations reſpecting the latter will be but too fully anſwered.

October 12.——The incloſed copy of a letter received laſt night from the convention of this ſtate will ſhew you the apprehenſions they are under on account of the diſaffected among them.—I have ordered up a part of the militia from the Maſſachuſetts under general Lincoln, to prevent, if poſſible, the conſequences which they ſuggeſt may happen, and which there is reaſon to believe the conſpirators have in contemplation. I am perſuaded that they are upon the eve of breaking out, and that they will leave nothing un-eſſayed that will diſtreſs us and favor the deſigns of the enemy, as ſoon as their ſchemes are ripe for it.

October 13.——Yeſterday the enemy landed at Frog's-Point, about nine miles from hence, further up the Sound. Their number we cannot aſcertain, as they have not advanced from the point,—which is a kind of iſland,—but the water that ſurrounds it is fordable at low tide. I have ordered works to be thrown up at the paſſes from the point to the main. From the great number of ſloops, ſchooners, and nine ſhips, that went up the Sound in the evening, full of men, and from the information of two deſerters who came over laſt night, I have reaſon to believe that the greateſt part of their army has moved upwards or is about to do it, purſuing their original plan of getting in our rear, and cutting off our communication with the country.

The grounds from Frog's-Point are ſtrong and defenſible, being full of ſtone fences, both along the road and acroſs the

the adjacent fields, which will render it difficult for artillery, or indeed a large body of foot, to advance in any regular order, except through the main road.—Our men who are poſted on the paſſes ſeemed to be in great ſpirits when I left them laſt night.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Haerlem Heights, Oct.* 14, 1776.

HIS excellency having gone this morning to viſit our poſts beyond Kingſbridge and the ſeveral paſſes leading from Frog's-Point and the necks adjacent, I have the honor to inform you by his command, that no intereſting event has taken place ſince his letter by yeſterday's poſt.

Every day's intelligence from the convention of this ſtate holds forth diſcoveries of new plots and of new conſpiracies. Some of the members ſeem to apprehend that inſurrections are upon the eve of breaking out, and have ſuggeſted the neceſſity of ſeizing and ſecuring the paſſes through the Highlands, leſt the diſſaffected ſhould do it. Their preſervation being a matter of the greateſt importance, his excellency, notwithſtanding the ſituation we are in with reſpect to troops, has detached colonel Taſh with his regiment, lately from New-Hampſhire, in addition to the militia mentioned in his laſt, with directions to receive orders from the convention, as to the ſtation and poſts he is to occupy.

There are now in our poſſeſſion ſeveral perſons, inhabitants of this ſtate, who had engaged to join the enemy, and were intercepted in going to them. There are alſo two who confeſs they have been with them, and that they had actually engaged in their ſervice; but, finding the terms (the bounty, pay, &c,) not ſo advantageous as they expected from the information they had received, they were induced to return.—As the affairs of this government are in a precarious ſituation, and ſuch as, the convention themſelves ſeem to think, forbid their interpoſition farther than taking meaſures to apprehend them, his excellency would wiſh to obtain the ſentiments of

Congreſs, and their direction upon a ſubject ſo extremely critical and delicate, and which, in the conſideration of it, involves many important conſequences.

Your favor of the ninth, with its ſeveral incloſures, his excellency received yeſterday morning by the expreſs, who proceeded immediately on his journey.

October 17.——I am directed by his excellency to acquaint you that we are again obliged to change our diſpoſition, to counteract the operations of the enemy. Declining an attack upon our front, they have drawn the main body of their army to Frog's-Point, with a deſign of hemming us in, and drawing a line in our rear. To prevent the conſequences which would but too probably follow the execution of their ſcheme, the general officers determined yeſterday that our forces muſt be taken from hence, and extended towards Eaſt and Weſt Cheſter, ſo as to out-flank them. General Lee, who arrived on monday, has ſtrongly urged the abſolute neceſſity of the meaſure. It is propoſed to leave a garriſon at Fort-Waſhington, and to maintain it if poſſible, in order to preſerve the communication with the Jerſeys.—They are landing their artillery and waggons upon the point; and there are now ſeveral boats paſſing up the Sound, full of men.

I have the honor to be, &c. R. H. HARRISON.

P. S. The poſt having not come in ſince ſunday, till today, has been the occaſion of not writing to you ſince that time. He was expected as uſual; which prevented an expreſs being ſent.

SIR, *Haerlem Heights, October* 18, 1776.

I WAS yeſterday morning honored with your favor of the fifteenth, with the reſolutions of the eleventh and fourteenth. The latter, by which Congreſs have authoriſed me to appoint monſieur Pennel a brevet aide-de-camp, claims a return of my acknowledgments.

Laſt

Laſt night I received a letter from Mr. Varick, ſecretary to general Schuyler, incloſing a copy of one from general Arnold to general Gates. The intelligence tranſmitted by general Arnold being of an extremely intereſting and important nature, I thought it adviſable to forward the ſame immediately by expreſs. You have a copy herewith, which contains the particulars, and to which I beg leave to refer you.

The accounts tranſmitted yeſterday by poſt will inform you of the movements of the enemy, and of the meaſures judged neceſſary to be purſued by us, to counteract their deſigns. I have nothing to add on this head, except that ten or eleven ſhips, which have been prevented paſſing Hell-gate for two or three days for want of wind, are now under way, and proceeding up the Sound. Amongſt them there appear to be two frigates: the reſt probably have in ſtores, &c.

Incloſed is a copy of the laſt general return I have been able to obtain. It only comes down to the fifth inſtant: the ſituation of our affairs, and the almoſt conſtant neceſſity of ſending detachments from one place to another to watch the enemy's motions, have prevented the officers from making them with regularity.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

Kingſbridge, October 20, 1776, *half after one o'clock, P. M.*

SIR,

I HAVE it in command from his excellency to tranſmit you the incloſed copies of diſpatches which juſt now came to hand, and which contain intelligence of the moſt intereſting and important nature reſpecting our affairs in the northern department. His excellency would have wrote himſelf, but was going to our ſeveral poſts, when the expreſs arrived.

The enemy are purſuing with great induſtry their plan of penetrating the country from the Sound, and of forming a

line in our rear. They are now extended from Frog's-Point to New-Rochelle, from whence it is generally conjectured they mean to take their route by way of the White-Plains, and from thence to draw a line to the North-river. We on our part have drawn our whole force, except the regiments intended to garriſon Fort-Waſhington, from the iſland of New-York, and have poſſeſſed ourſelves of the heights, paſſes, and advantageous grounds, between New-Rochelle where the van of their army now lies, and the North-river. —They will in all probability attempt to effect their purpoſe by moving higher up. If they do, our forces will move accordingly, it being a principal object to prevent their outflanking us.

On friday, one of their advanced parties, near Eaſt-Cheſter, fell in with part of colonel Glover's brigade, and a ſmart and cloſe ſkirmiſh enſued, in which, I have the pleaſure to inform you, our men behaved with great coolneſs and intrepidity, and drove the enemy back to their main body.

I have the honor to be, &c. R. H. HARRISON.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Valentine's Hill, Oct.* 21, 1776.

HIS excellency being abſent on a viſit to the ſeveral poſts on the left of our lines and at the White-Plains, I have the honor to inform you, by the favor of colonel Whipple, that, ſince my letter of yeſterday, no event of importance has occurred.

I have the honor to be, &c. R. H. HARRISON.

To the Board of War.

GENTLEMEN, *Camp on Valentine's Hill, Oct.* 22, 1776.

I AM directed by his excellency whoſe buſineſs has called him from hence, to acknowledge his receipt of your favors of the twelfth and fifteenth inſtant, and to inform you in anſwer to the firſt, that he will mention the caſe of the

French

French gentlemen to general Lee, and obtain his opinion as to the beſt mode of providing for them in a uſeful way. The horſes belonging to the light dragoons who were taken, he thinks, will be very ſerviceable; and he will write to general Ward or one of the agents to purchaſe them.

In reſpect to your requiſition for an immediate return of ordnance ſtores, his excellency ſays it cannot poſſibly be complied with in the preſent unſettled ſtate of the army. In order to effect the good purpoſes you have in view, he would take the liberty to recommend the eſtabliſhing of magazines of ammunition and other ordnance ſtores in proper places of ſecurity, from whence ſupplies could be occaſionally drawn. As large quantities are conſtantly in demand in time of war, he does not conceive your proviſion in theſe inſtances can be too great.

He will direct the regimental returns in future to include arms and accoutrements, and the commiſſary-general to tranſmit monthly liſts of rations. He thinks the regulation extremely proper, though he apprehends the information to be premature reſpecting the over-quantity ſuggeſted to have been drawn, having heard no ſuſpicion of the ſort in this army of late.

I have the honor to be, &c. R. H. HARRISON.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, White-Plains, Oct.* 25, 1776.

THE whole of our army is now here and on the neighboring heights, except the troops left at Mount-Waſhington and Kingſbridge (about fourteen hundred at the former, and ſix hundred at the latter), and general Lee's diviſion which now forms the rear, and which is on their march. Our removal, and that of the ſtores, have been attended with a great deal of trouble, owing to the ſcarcity and difficulty of procuring waggons. However, they are nearly effected, and without any loſs.—The general officers are now

now reconnoitring the ſeveral paſſes leading from the enemy, that the moſt important may be immediately ſecured.—The ſituation of their army remains nearly the ſame as when I had the honor of addreſſing you on the twenty-firſt inſtant. It differs in nothing unleſs it is that their main body is more collected about New-Rochelle. A few of their troops are extended as far as Momarioneck.

On monday night a detachment of our men, under the command of colonel Hazlet, was ſent out to ſurpriſe and cut off major Rogers, if poſſible, with his regiment which was poſted there. By ſome accident or other the expedition did not ſucceed ſo well as I could have wiſhed. However our advanced party, led on by major Greene of the firſt Virginia regiment, fell in with their out-guard, and brought off thirty-ſix priſoners, ſixty muſkets, and ſome blankets. The number killed is not certainly known: but it is reported by an officer who was there, that he counted about twenty-five. —Our loſs, two killed, and ten or twelve wounded; among the latter, major Greene, whoſe recovery is very doubtful.

On wedneſday there was alſo a ſmart ſkirmiſh between a party of colonel Hand's riflemen,—about two hundred and forty,—and nearly the ſame number of Heſſian chaſſeurs, in which the latter were put to the rout. Our men buried ten of them on the field, and took two priſoners, one badly wounded. We ſuſtained no other loſs than having one lad wounded, ſuppoſed mortally.

The ſhips of war that are in the North-river fell down, yeſterday morning or the evening before, to Dobbs's ferry, to prevent our bringing ſtores from below by water, and the removal of thoſe that are landed there. As ſoon as the waggons, employed in bringing the baggage and ſtores of general Lee's diviſion, are diſengaged, they will be immediately ſent to aſſiſt thoſe already there to remove them.

On ſaturday night we had the misfortune to loſe one of the new ſhips intended to be ſunk for obſtructing the channel. She parted her cables in a ſevere ſquall, when properly ballaſted,

ballaſted, and bilged as ſoon as ſhe ſtruck the ſhore. The other ſhip was ſunk well; and yeſterday morning two brigs, both ready, were ſent down for the ſame purpoſe.

About two o'clock this afternoon, intelligence was brought to head-quarters that three or four detachments of the enemy were on their march, and had advanced within about four miles of this place. It has been fully confirmed ſince by a variety of perſons who have been out to reconnoitre.—Their number cannot be aſcertained: but it is generally conjectured that the detachments are or will be ſucceeded by as many columns compoſing their main body.—Our drums have beat to arms, and the men are ordered to their ſeveral poſts.—Moſt probably ſome important event is upon the eve of taking place: I hope it will be victory in favor of our arms.—General Lee, with his diviſion, has not got up; but I hear he is on his march.

Experiment having proved it difficult, if not impoſſible, to prevent the enemy from poſſeſſing the navigation of the North-river, and rendering the communication and intercourſe between the ſtates divided by it extremely hazardous and precarious by means of their ſhips of war, it has become a matter of important conſideration how to remedy the evil, and to guard againſt the conſequences which may reſult from it. I am charged by his excellency to mention it to Congreſs as a matter that has employed much of his thought, and that ſeems worthy of their moſt ſerious attention. He has communicated it to ſeveral of the general and other officers, and to many gentlemen of ſenſe and diſcernment, who all agree with him, not only upon the propriety but the abſolute neceſſity that two diſtinct armies ſhould be formed,—one to act particularly in the ſtates which lie on the eaſt, the other in thoſe that are on the ſouth of the river;—the whole however to be raiſed on a general plan, and not to be confined to any particular place by the terms of enliſtment. Theſe matters,—the apparent difficulty and perhaps impracticability of ſuccours being thrown acroſs the river

while

while the enemy can command it,—have induced his excellency to ſubmit the meaſure to their conſideration, not knowing how their operations may be directed, and foreſeeing that innumerable evils may ariſe if a reſpectable force is not appointed to oppoſe their arms whereſoever they are carried.—I have the honor to be, in great haſte, &c.

R H. HARRISON.

SIR, *White-Plains, October* 29, 1776.

THE ſituation of our affairs not permitting his excellency to write himſelf, I have it in charge to inform you, that, on yeſterday morning about ten o'clock, the enemy appeared in ſeveral large columns in our front, and, from their firſt movements, ſeemed as if they meant an attack there. However, halting for a little time, their main body filed off to our left, and preſently began a moſt ſevere and inceſſant cannonade at a part of our troops who had taken poſt on a hill, with a view of throwing up ſome lines. At the ſame time they advanced in two diviſions, and, after a ſmart engagement for about a quarter of an hour, obliged our men to give way.

Our loſs is not certainly known; but, from conjecture, is between four and five hundred in killed, wounded, and miſſing.—What theirs was, we have not heard.

After gaining the hill (upon which they are intrenching), and leaving a ſufficient number of men and artillery to prevent our repoſſeſſing it, they proceeded to advance by our left; and, as far as I can diſcover, their poſts or encampments now form nearly a ſemicircle. It is evident their deſign is to get in our rear according to their original plan.—Every meaſure is taking to prevent them: but the removal of our baggage, &c, is attended with infinite difficulty and delays.

Our poſt, from its ſituation, is not ſo advantageous as could be wiſhed, and was only intended as temporary and occaſional, till the ſtores belonging to the army, which had been

been depoſited here, could be removed. The enemy coming on ſo ſuddenly has diſtreſſed us much. They are now cloſe at hand, and moſt probably will in a little time commence their ſecond attack: we expect it every hour:—perhaps it is beginning: I have juſt heard the report of ſome cannon.—I have the honor to be, &c. R. H. HARRISON.

SIR, *White-Plains, October* 31, 1776.

SINCE I had the honor of addreſſing you on the twenty-ninth inſtant, no event of importance has occurred. The enemy are throwing up ſome lines and redoubts in our front, with a view of cannonading as ſoon as they are ready; and at the ſame time are extending their wings farther by our right and left. It is ſuppoſed that one of their objects is to advance a part of their troops, and ſeize on the bridge over Croton river, that the communication may be cut off with the upper country. To prevent this, a part of our force is detached, with orders to proceed with the utmoſt expedition, and to ſecure the paſs if poſſible.

We are trying to remove, to guard againſt their deſigns, but are greatly impeded by reaſon of the ſcarcity of waggons in proportion to our baggage and ſtores. Every exertion has been employed to obtain a ſufficiency; but they cannot be had in this part of the country. The quarter-maſter has ſent to Connecticut to get a ſupply if poſſible.

Our army is decreaſing faſt. Several gentlemen, who have come to camp within a few days, have obſerved large numbers of militia returning home on the different roads: nor are any meaſures taken as yet to raiſe the new army, no commiſſions having come from the ſtates to appoint or ſignify the nomination of their officers. If this was done, perhaps many who are now here might be induced to engage: but at preſent there are none authoriſed to recruit.

His excellency would have wrote himſelf by the perſon who carries this (to the care of general Greene); but his attention

tention is totally engaged in ordering the affairs of the army, and the beſt mode for its removal.

I have the honor to be, &c. R. H. HARRISON.

SIR, *White-Plains, November* 1, 1776.

I AM directed by his excellency to acknowledge his receipt of your favor of the twenty-eighth ultimo which came to hand yeſterday evening, and to tranſmit you a copy of the letter I had the honor of writing you by the Boſton expreſs by his command. Had the expreſs been charged with no other letter, the loſs would not have been attended with any material injury to us, or advantage to the enemy, provided it ſhould come to their hands: but there were others from his excellency, of a very intereſting nature, the miſcarriage of which gives him much concern. As the bundle was taken away in ſo ſudden and ſecret a manner, I fear there is but little hope of recovering it,—being done moſt probably for the expreſs purpoſe of furniſhing the enemy with intelligence, and a ſtate of our army. Beſides his excellency's letters, the moſt material of which was to Mr. Rutledge, there were five or ſix more from the gentlemen of his family.

My letters of the twenty-ninth and of yeſterday, which I had the honor of addreſſing you, will give a pretty full account of our ſituation, and of every matter reſpecting this army antecedent to this date. I only omitted to mention that we have taken thirteen of the Waldeckers, and that, for ſeveral days paſt, our ſcouting parties have brought in one, two, or three priſoners. In addition to theſe, we have every day a deſerter or two.

About ſix o'clock this morning, a meſſenger arrived from lord Stirling (who is with his brigade between two and three miles from White-Plains, on our right, and rather nearer the North-river) with intelligence that the enemy were advancing towards him in two columns. This information has carried his excellency and aides out. The reſult of their

movement

movement I have not heard: but moſt likely they are purſuing their original deſign of getting by our flanks and ſeizing the heights above us. Every precaution is taking to prevent them, and to hurry away our ſtores to a more interior part of the country.

I have the honor to be, &c. R. H. HARRISON.

P. S. His excellency has juſt returned, and ſays the alarm was premature. It aroſe from ſome of lord Stirling's advanced guards ſeeing a body of our men who had been ordered to reinforce him, who were ſuppoſed to be the enemy. His excellency is very apprehenſive that the army will be greatly diſtreſſed for want of proviſion, particularly in the article of flour, owing to the water-conveyance, both in the North and Eaſt river, being in the enemy's poſſeſſion. He has wrote to the convention of this ſtate, and directed Mr. Trumbull, that their utmoſt exertions in this inſtance may be uſed. There is a good deal of flour on the Jerſey ſide: but there is no other way to get it, but by carting and ferrying it over to Peekſkill. This I have wrote to general Greene to have done, by his excellency's direction.

SIR, *White-Plains, November* 3, 1776.

BY command of his excellency, I have the honor to inform you that our ſituation is nearly the ſame as when I had the pleaſure of writing you laſt. It is altered in no inſtance, unleſs in the number of our troops, which is every day decreaſing by their moſt ſcandalous deſertion and return home. The incloſed letter from general Parſons, who is ſtationed near the Saw-pits, and which his excellency directed me to tranſmit, will inform you of the prevalency of this diſgraceful practice.

I have the honor to be, &c. R. H. HARRISON.

tention is totally engaged in ordering the affairs of the army, and the beſt mode for its removal.

I have the honor to be, &c. R. H. HARRISON.

SIR, *White-Plains, November* 1, 1776.

I AM directed by his excellency to acknowledge his receipt of your favor of the twenty-eighth ultimo which came to hand yeſterday evening, and to tranſmit you a copy of the letter I had the honor of writing you by the Boſton expreſs by his command. Had the expreſs been charged with no other letter, the loſs would not have been attended with any material injury to us, or advantage to the enemy, provided it ſhould come to their hands: but there were others from his excellency, of a very intereſting nature, the miſcarriage of which gives him much concern. As the bundle was taken away in ſo ſudden and ſecret a manner, I fear there is but little hope of recovering it,—being done moſt probably for the expreſs purpoſe of furniſhing the enemy with intelligence, and a ſtate of our army. Beſides his excellency's letters, the moſt material of which was to Mr. Rutledge, there were five or ſix more from the gentlemen of his family.

My letters of the twenty-ninth and of yeſterday, which I had the honor of addreſſing you, will give a pretty full account of our ſituation, and of every matter reſpecting this army antecedent to this date. I only omitted to mention that we have taken thirteen of the Waldeckers, and that, for ſeveral days paſt, our ſcouting parties have brought in one, two, or three priſoners. In addition to theſe, we have every day a deſerter or two.

About ſix o'clock this morning, a meſſenger arrived from lord Stirling (who is with his brigade between two and three miles from White-Plains, on our right, and rather nearer the North-river) with intelligence that the enemy were advancing towards him in two columns. This information has carried his excellency and aides out. The reſult of their

movement

movement I have not heard: but moſt likely they are purſuing their original deſign of getting by our flanks and ſeizing the heights above us. Every precaution is taking to prevent them, and to hurry away our ſtores to a more interior part of the country.

I have the honor to be, &c. R. H. HARRISON.

P. S. His excellency has juſt returned, and ſays the alarm was premature. It aroſe from ſome of lord Stirling's advanced guards ſeeing a body of our men who had been ordered to reinforce him, who were ſuppoſed to be the enemy. His excellency is very apprehenſive that the army will be greatly diſtreſſed for want of proviſion, particularly in the article of flour, owing to the water-conveyance, both in the North and Eaſt river, being in the enemy's poſſeſſion. He has wrote to the convention of this ſtate, and directed Mr. Trumbull, that their utmoſt exertions in this inſtance may be uſed. There is a good deal of flour on the Jerſey ſide: but there is no other way to get it, but by carting and ferrying it over to Peekſkill. This I have wrote to general Greene to have done, by his excellency's direction.

SIR, *White-Plains, November* 3, 1776.

BY command of his excellency, I have the honor to inform you that our ſituation is nearly the ſame as when I had the pleaſure of writing you laſt. It is altered in no inſtance, unleſs in the number of our troops, which is every day decreaſing by their moſt ſcandalous deſertion and return home. The incloſed letter from general Parſons, who is ſtationed near the Saw-pits, and which his excellency directed me to tranſmit, will inform you of the prevalency of this diſgraceful practice.

I have the honor to be, &c. R. H. HARRISON.

To the Board of War.

GENTLEMEN, *White-Plains, November* 4, 1776.

BY command of his excellency, I have the honor to acknowledge his receipt of your favor of the twenty-fourth ultimo, and to inform you that he eſteems the plan you propoſe to lay before Congreſs, for preventing more rations being drawn than may be due, well calculated to anſwer the end. That reſpecting the ſick ſeems to him not entirely perfect. The captains or commanders of companies are prohibited from drawing pay for ſuch ſick as may be diſcharged from the hoſpitals as unfit for ſervice. If, during their ſtay, and before it can be known whether their caſe will or will not admit of their return, it ſhould become neceſſary to make up a regimental pay-abſtract, in what manner are the officers to make up their rolls? are they to include the ſick, or not?

As this is a caſe which may and muſt of neceſſity frequently happen, it appears to his excellency that the intended regulations ſhould be more general, and reſtrain the officers from including in their pay-abſtracts or rolls all the ſick they ſend to the hoſpitals, and the pay due 'em previous to their going. In ſuch caſe, thoſe who are diſcharged as unfit for ſervice may receive their pay as intended; and thoſe who return to duty can obtain what was due to them when the regiment was paid, by applying to the paymaſter with the officer and ſurgeon's certificates, or be included in a ſubſequent abſtract. The inconveniences and abuſes which are deſigned to be remedied by theſe regulations, his excellency does not apprehend to ariſe ſo much from neceſſity (as incident to the nature of armies), as from the imperfect inſtitution of the preſent, and the great mixture and diverſity of troops compoſing it, and alſo from the inattention of the officers. * * *

The defenceleſs ſtate of Pennſylvania, as communicated by

by the committee of ſafety to your honorable body, is a matter of much concern to his excellency, which is not a little aggravated by the part too many ſeem ready to take in favor of the enemy. He truſts, however, the defection will be too inconſiderable to threaten any alarming conſequences.

Before the receipt of your letter, his excellency had wrote to the commanding officer of the Virginia regiments at Trenton, directing him to march them forward towards general Greene's poſt, and there remain under his command till further orders, unleſs ſpecial inſtructions had been or ſhould be given to the contrary by Congreſs, or for their particular deſtination.

Agreeable to your requeſt, his excellency has conſulted with general Lee upon the beſt mode for employing the French gentlemen, and making them ſerviceable. The reſult is that they ſhould be appointed to regiments by Congreſs according to the ranks they have been pleaſed to give them, and with the ſame pay as is allowed other officers in ſuch caſes. Their want of our language is rather an objection: but it is hoped they will attain a ſufficient knowledge of it, ere it be long, to be of great ſervice; and that, in the interim, their advice and aſſiſtance in directing of works may be of uſe where they may be ſtationed.

With great reſpect, I have the honor to be, &c.

R. H. HARRISON.

SIR, *White-Plains, November* 6, 1776.

I HAVE the honor to inform you that on yeſterday morning the enemy made a ſudden and unexpected movement from the ſeveral poſts they had taken in our front. They broke up their whole encampments the preceding night, and have advanced towards Kingſbridge and the North-river. The deſign of this manœuvre is a matter of much conjecture and ſpeculation, and cannot be accounted for with any degree of certainty. The grounds we had taken

poſſeſſion of were ſtrong and advantageous, and ſuch as they could not have gained without much loſs of blood in caſe an attempt had been made. I had taken every poſſible precaution to prevent their outflanking us;—which may have led to the preſent meaſure. They may ſtill have in view their original plan, and, by a ſudden wheel, try to accompliſh it. Detachments are conſtantly out to obſerve their motions, and to harraſs them as much as poſſible.

In conſequence of this movement I called a council of general officers to-day, to conſult of ſuch meaſures as ſhould be adopted in caſe they purſued their retreat to New-York; the reſult of which is herewith tranſmitted. In reſpect to myſelf, I cannot indulge an idea that general Howe, ſuppoſing he is going to New-York, means to cloſe the campaign, and to ſit down without attempting ſomething more. I think it highly probable, and almoſt certain, that he will make a deſcent with a part of his troops into Jerſey: and, as ſoon as I am ſatisfied that the preſent manœuvre is real and not a feint, I ſhall uſe every means in my power to forward a part of our force to counteract his deſigns: nor ſhall I be diſappointed if he ſends a detachment to the ſouthward for the purpoſe of making a winter campaign.

From the information I have received, there is now a number of tranſports at Red-Hook, with about three thouſand troops on board. Their deſtination, as given out, is to Rhode-Iſland: but this ſeems altogether improbable for various reaſons; among others, the ſeaſon is much againſt it. In the ſouthern ſtates they will find it milder, and much more favorable for their purpoſes. I ſhall take the liberty of mentioning that it may not be improper to ſuggeſt the probability of ſuch a meaſure to the aſſemblies and conventions in thoſe ſtates, that they may be on their guard,—and the propriety of their eſtabliſhing and laying up magazines of proviſions and other neceſſaries in ſuitable places. This is a matter of exceeding importance, and what cannot be too much attended to.

From

From the approaching diſſolution of the army, and the departure of the new levies which is on the eve of taking place, and the little proſpect of levying a new one in time, I have wrote to the eaſtern ſtates by the unanimous advice of the general officers, to forward ſupplies of militia in the room of thoſe that are now here, and who, it is feared, will not be prevailed on to ſtay any longer than the time they are engaged for. The propriety of this application, I truſt, will appear, when it is known that not a ſingle officer is yet commiſſioned to recruit, and when it is conſidered how eſſential it is to keep up ſome ſhew of force and ſhadow of an army.

I expect the enemy will bend their force againſt Fort-Waſhington, and inveſt it immediately. From ſome advices, it is an object that will attract their earlieſt attention.

I am happy to inform you, that, in the engagement on monday ſe'nnight, I have reaſon to believe our loſs was by no means ſo conſiderable as was conjectured at firſt. By ſome deſerters and priſoners we are told, that of the enemy was tolerably great: ſome accounts make it about four hundred in killed and wounded: all agree that among the former there was a colonel Carr of the thirty-fifth regiment.

The force that will be ſent to Jerſey after I am ſatisfied of Mr. Howe's retreat, in addition to thoſe now there, according to my preſent opinion, will make it neceſſary for me to go with them, to put things in a proper channel, and ſuch a way of defence as ſhall ſeem moſt probable to check the progreſs of the enemy, in caſe they ſhould attempt a deſcent there, or a move toward Philadelphia.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

To the Board of War.

GENTLEMEN, *White-Plains, November* 8, 1776.

I HAVE been favored with yours of the thirty-firſt ultimo, by monſieur Laytaniac, and muſt take the liberty of

referring you to my former letters upon the ſubject of providing for the French gentlemen who ſhall incline to enter the ſervice of the ſtates. To me it appears that one of two modes muſt be adopted: they muſt either be appointed to places in ſome of the regiments, or formed into a diſtinct corps. The former was adviſed as the moſt eligible in reſpect to the gentlemen who were here before. It requires time to form an accurate opinion of the merits of an officer; and the preſent ſituation of the army will not allow me to pay a particular attention to monſieur Laytaniac, or ſuch notice as he may wiſh to receive, or I to give: nor is there any way of making his ſtay here agreeable.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *White-Plains, November* 9, 1776.

I HAVE the honor to tranſmit you a copy of a letter from general Gates to general Schuyler, and of another paper containing intelligence reſpecting the northern army and the ſituation of the enemy in that department. They this minute came to hand; and to them I beg leave to refer you for particulars.

By every information I can obtain, and the accounts I had laſt night by two deſerters who were very intelligent and particular, general Howe ſtill has in view an expedition to the Jerſeys, and is preparing for it with the greateſt induſtry. I have detached the firſt diviſion of our troops which was thought neceſſary to be ſent, and which I hope will croſs the river at Peekſkill to-day. The ſecond, I expect, will all march this evening; and to-morrow morning I propoſe to follow myſelf, in order to put things in the beſt train I can, and to give him every poſſible oppoſition.—I hope (when the two diviſions arrive, and are joined to ſuch other force as I expect to collect) to check his progreſs and prevent him from penetrating any diſtance from the river, if

not

not to oblige him to return immediately with ſome loſs. Whatever is in my power to effect, ſhall be done.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Peekſkill, November* 11, 1776.

I HAVE only time to acknowledge the honor of your letter of the fifth inſtant, and its ſeveral incloſures, and to inform you, that, agreeable to the reſolves of Congreſs, I ſhall uſe every meaſure in my power that the moving and preſent confuſed ſtate of the army will admit of, to appoint officers for recruiting.

You will have been adviſed, before this, of the arrival of commiſſioners from the Maſſachuſetts. Others have come from Connecticut: but, from the preſent appearance of things, we ſeem but little if any nearer to levying an army. I had anticipated the reſolve reſpecting the militia, by writing to the eaſtern ſtates and to the Jerſey, by the advice of my general officers, and from a conſciouſneſs of the neceſſity of getting in a number of men if poſſible, to keep up the appearance of an army. How my applications will ſucceed, the event muſt determine. I have little or no reaſon to expect that the militia now here will remain a day longer than the time they firſt engaged for. I have recommended their ſtay, and requeſted it in general orders. General Lincoln and the Maſſachuſetts commiſſioners are uſing their intereſt with thoſe from that ſtate: but, as far as I can judge, we cannot rely on their ſtaying.

I left White-Plains about eleven o'clock yeſterday;—all peace then. The enemy appeared to be preparing for their expedition to Jerſey according to every information. What their deſigns are, or whether their preſent conduct is not a feint, I cannot determine.

The Maryland and Virginia troops under lord Stirling have croſſed the river, as have part of thoſe from the Jerſey: the remainder are now embarking. The troops, judged ne-

ceſſary to ſecure the ſeveral poſts through the Highlands, have alſo got up. I am going to examine the paſſes, and direct ſuch works as may appear neceſſary; after which, and making the beſt diſpoſition I can of things in this quarter, I intend to proceed to Jerſey, which I expect to do to-morrow.

The aſſemblies of Maſſachuſetts and Connecticut, to induce their men more readily to engage in the ſervice, have voted an advance pay of twenty ſhillings per month, in addition to that allowed by the Congreſs to privates. It may perhaps be the means of their levying the quotas exacted from them ſooner than they could otherwiſe have been raiſed: but I am of opinion, a more fatal and miſtaken policy could not have entered their councils, or one more detrimental to the general cauſe. The influence of the vote will become continental, and materially affect the other ſtates in making up their levies. If they could do it, I am certain, when the troops come to act together, that jealouſy, impatience and mutiny, would neceſſarily ariſe. A different pay cannot exiſt in the ſame army. The reaſons are obvious, and experience has proved their force in the caſe of the eaſtern and ſouthern troops laſt ſpring. Senſible of this, and of the pernicious conſequences that would inevitably reſult from the advance, I have prevented the commiſſioners from proceeding or publiſhing their terms till they could obtain the ſenſe of Congreſs upon the ſubject, and remonſtrated againſt it in a letter to governor Trumbull. I am not ſingular in opinion: I have the concurrence of all the general officers, of its fatal tendency.

I congratulate you and Congreſs upon the news from Ticonderoga, and that general Carleton and his army have been obliged to return to Canada without attempting any thing.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *General Greene's Quarters, Nov.* 14, 1776.

I HAVE the honor to inform you of my arrival here yeſterday, and that the whole of the troops belonging to the ſtates, which lay ſouth of Hudſon's-river, and which were in New-York government, have paſſed over to this ſide, except the regiment, lately colonel Smallwood's, which I expect is now on their march.

That they may be ready to check any incurſions the enemy may attempt in this neighborhood, I intend to quarter them at Brunſwic, Amboy, Elizabethtown, Newark, and about this place, unleſs Congreſs ſhould conceive it neceſſary for any of them to be ſtationed at or more contiguous to Philadelphia. In ſuch caſe they will be pleaſed to ſignify their pleaſure. There will be very few of them after the departure of thoſe who were engaged for the flying camp, which is faſt approaching. The diſpoſition I have mentioned ſeems to me well calculated for the end propoſed, and alſo for their accommodation.

The movements and deſigns of the enemy are not yet underſtood. Various are the opinions and reports on this head. From every information, the whole have removed from Dobbs's ferry towards Kingſbridge; and it ſeems to be generally believed on all hands, that the inveſting of Fort-Waſhington is one object they have in view: but that can employ but a ſmall part of their force. Whether they intend a ſouthern expedition, muſt be determined by time: to me there appears a probability of it, which ſeems to be favored by the advices we have that many tranſports are wooding and watering. General Greene's letter would give you the ſubſtance of the intelligence brought by Mr. Merſereau from Staten-Iſland in this inſtance, which he received before it came to me.

Incloſed you have copies of two letters from general Howe, and of my anſwer to the firſt of them. The letter alluded to, and returned in his laſt, was one from myſelf to

Mrs. Waſhington, of the twenty-fifth ultimo, from whence I conclude that all the letters which went by the Boſton expreſs have come to his poſſeſſion. You will alſo perceive that general Howe has requeſted the return of Peter Jack, a ſervant to major Stewart, to which I have conſented, as he was not in the military line, and the requiſition agreeable to the cuſtom of war. This ſervant having been ſent to Philadelphia with the Waldeckers and other priſoners, I muſt requeſt the favor of you to have him conveyed to general Greene by the earlieſt opportunity, in order that he may be returned to his maſter.

Before I conclude, I beg leave not only to ſuggeſt but to urge the neceſſity of increaſing our field artillery very conſiderably. Experience has convinced me, as it has every gentleman of diſcernment in this army, that, while we remain ſo much inferior to the enemy in this inſtance, we muſt carry on the war under infinite diſadvantages, and without the ſmalleſt probability of ſucceſs. It has been peculiarly owing to the ſituation of the country where their operations have been conducted, and to the rough and ſtrong grounds we poſſeſſed ourſelves of, and over which they had to paſs, that they have not carried their arms, by means of their artillery, to a much greater extent. When theſe difficulties ceaſe by changing the ſcene of action to a level champaign country, the worſt of conſequences are to be apprehended. I would therefore, with the concurrence of all the officers whom I have ſpoken to upon the ſubject, ſubmit to the conſideration of Congreſs whether immediate meaſures ought not to be taken for procuring a reſpectable train.

It is agreed on all hands that each batallion ſhould be furniſhed at leaſt with two pieces, and that a ſmaller number than a hundred of three pounds, fifty of ſix pounds, and fifty of twelve pounds, ſhould not be provided, in addition to thoſe we now have. Beſides theſe, if ſome eighteen and twenty-four-pounders are ordered, the train will be more ſerviceable and complete. The whole ſhould be of braſs,

for

for the moſt obvious reaſons: they will be much more portable, not half ſo liable to burſt; and, when they do, no damage is occaſioned by it, and they may be caſt over again. The ſizes before deſcribed ſhould be particularly attended to: if they are not, there will be great reaſon to expect miſtakes and confuſion in the charges in time of action, as it has frequently happened in the beſt-regulated armies. The diſparity between thoſe I have mentioned and ſuch as are of an intermediate ſize is difficult to diſcern.

It is alſo agreed that a regiment of artilleriſts, with approved and experienced officers, ſhould be obtained if poſſible, and ſome engineers of known reputation and abilities. I am ſorry to ſay, too ready an indulgence has been had to ſeveral appointments in the latte[illegible]ſtance, and that men have been promoted, who ſeem to me to know but little if any thing of the buſineſs.

Perhaps this train, &c, may be looked upon by ſome as large and expenſive. True, it will be ſo: but when it is conſidered that the enemy, having effected but little in the courſe of the preſent campaign, will uſe their utmoſt efforts to ſubjugate us in the next, every conſideration of that ſort ſhould be diſregarded, and every poſſible preparation made to fruſtrate their * * * attempts. How they are to be procured, is to be inquired into.—That we cannot provide them among ourſelves, or more than a very ſmall proportion, ſo trifling as not to deſerve our notice, is evident. Therefore I would adviſe, with all imaginable deference, that, without any abatement of our own internal exertions, application ſhould be immediately made to ſuch powers as can and may be willing to ſupply them. They cannot be obtained too early, if ſoon enough: and I am told they may be eaſily had from France and Holland.

Mr. Trumbull the commiſſary-general has frequently mentioned to me of late the inadequacy of his pay to his trouble and the great riſk he is ſubject to on account of the large ſums of money which paſs through his hands. He has

ſtated

ſtated his caſe with a view of laying it before Congreſs and obtaining a more adequate compenſation. My ſentiments upon the ſubject are already known: but yet I ſhall take the liberty to add that I think his complaint to be well founded, and his pay, conſidering the important duties and riſks of his office, by no means ſufficient, and that the footing he ſeems to think it ſhould be upon, himſelf, appears juſt and reaſonable.

A propoſition having been made long ſince to general Howe and agreed to by him, for an exchange of priſoners in conſequence of the reſolutions of Congreſs to that effect, I ſhall be extremely happy if you will give directions to the committees and thoſe having the charge of priſoners in the ſeveral ſtates ſouth of Jerſey, to tranſmit me proper liſts of the names of all the commiſſioned officers, and of their ranks and the corps they belong to; alſo the number of non-commiſſioned and privates, and their reſpective regiments. You will perceive by his letter, he ſuppoſes me to have affected ſome delay, or to have been unmindful of the propoſition I had made.

I propoſe to ſtay in this neighborhood a few days, in which time I expect the deſigns of the enemy will be more diſcloſed, and their incurſions be made in this quarter, or their inveſtiture of Fort-Waſhington, if they are intended.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

To the Board of War.

General Greene's Quarters, November 15, 1776.

GENTLEMEN,

ON wedneſday evening I received the favor of your letter of the eighth inſtant, in conſequence of which I ſtopped the flag that was going in with the ladies you mention, pointing out to them the neceſſity of the meaſure, and recommending them to write to their huſbands and connexions

nexions to obtain general Howe's assurances for the release of Mrs. Lewis, and Mrs. Robinson and her children, with their baggage, as the condition on which they will be permitted to go in themselves. These terms I can only extend to Mrs. Barrow and Mrs. Kemp who had never obtained my leave; Mrs. Watts had, and my promise that she should go in. The whole however were prepared to go, when the letter reached Newark.—The mode I have adopted seems most likely, and the only proper one, to procure the enlargement of our ladies, which I wish for much.

I am, gentlemen, with great respect, &c. G. W.

To the Board of War.

GENTLEMEN, *Hackinsac, November* 15, 1776.

HAVING given my promise to general Howe, on his application, that Peter Jack, a servant of major Stewart, who was sent to Philadelphia with the Waldeckers and other prisoners and who has nothing to do in the military line, should be returned to his master agreeable to the usage of war in such cases,—I must take the liberty to request the favor of you to have him conveyed to general Greene by the earliest opportunity, that he may be forwarded to his master in compliance with my promise.

I also wish that you would have all the British prisoners collected that you conveniently can, and sent to me as soon as possible with the Hessian prisoners, that I may exchange them. The return of the latter I think will be attended with many salutary consequences: but, should it be made without that of a large proportion of other troops, it will carry the marks of design, and occasion precautions to be taken to prevent the ends we have in view.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *General Greene's Quarters, Nov.* 16, 1776.

SINCE I had the honor of addreſſing you laſt, an important event has taken place, of which I wiſh to give you the earlieſt intelligence.

The preſervation of the paſſage of the North-river was an object of ſo much conſequence that I thought no pains or expenſe too great for that purpoſe: and therefore, after ſending off all the valuable ſtores except ſuch as were neceſſary for its defence, I determined, agreeable to the advice of moſt of the general officers, to riſk ſomething to defend the poſt on the eaſt ſide, called Mount-Waſhington.

When the army moved up in conſequence of general Howe's landing at Frog-point, colonel Magaw was left on that command, with about twelve hundred men, and orders given to defend it to the laſt. Afterwards, reflecting upon the ſmallneſs of the garriſon, and the difficulty of their holding it if general Howe ſhould fall down upon it with his whole force, I wrote to general Greene who had the command on the Jerſey ſhore, directing him to govern himſelf by circumſtances, and to retain or evacuate the poſt as he ſhould think beſt, and revoking the abſolute order to colonel Magaw to defend the poſt to the laſt extremity.—General Greene, ſtruck with the importance of the poſt, and the diſcouragement which our evacuation of poſts muſt neceſſarily have given, reinforced colonel Magaw with detachments from ſeveral regiments of the flying camp, but chiefly of Pennſylvania, ſo as to make up the number about two thouſand.

In this ſituation things were yeſterday, when general Howe demanded the ſurrendry of the garriſon, to which colonel Magaw returned a ſpirited refuſal. Immediately upon receiving an account of this tranſaction, I came from Hackinſac to this place, and had partly croſſed the North-river when I met general Putnam and general Greene, who were juſt returning from thence, and informed me that the

troops

troops were in high ſpirits, and would make a good defence: and it being late at night, I returned.

Early this morning colonel Magaw poſted his troops partly in the lines thrown up by our army on our firſt coming thither from New-York, and partly on a commanding hill lying north of Mount-Waſhington,—the lines being all to the ſouthward. In this poſition the attack began about ten o'clock, which our troops ſtood, and returned the fire in ſuch a manner as gave me great hopes the enemy was entirely repulſed. But at this time a body of troops croſſed Haerlem-river in boats, and landed inſide of the ſecond lines, our troops being then engaged in the firſt.

Colonel Cadwallader, who commanded in the lines, ſent off a detachment to oppoſe them: but they, being overpowered by numbers, gave way; upon which, colonel Cadwallader ordered his troops to retreat in order to gain the fort. It was done with much confuſion; and the enemy croſſing over came in upon them in ſuch a manner, that a number of them ſurrendered.

At this time the Heſſians advanced on the north ſide of the fort in very large bodies. They were received by the troops poſted there, with proper ſpirit, and kept back a conſiderable time: but at length they were alſo obliged to ſubmit to a ſuperiority of numbers, and retire under the cannon of the fort.

The enemy, having advanced thus far, halted; and immediately a flag went in, with a repetition of the demand of the fortreſs, as I ſuppoſe. At this time I ſent a billet to colonel Magaw, directing him to hold out, and I would endeavor this evening to bring off the garriſon, if the fortreſs could not be maintained, as I did not expect it could, the enemy being poſſeſſed of the adjacent ground. But, before this reached him, he had entered too far into a treaty, to retract: after which, colonel Cadwallader told another meſſenger who went over, that they had been able to obtain no other terms than to ſurrender as priſoners of war. In this ſituation

tion matters now ſtand. I have ſtopped general Beall's and general Heard's brigades, to preſerve the poſt and ſtores here; which, with the other troops, I hope we ſhall be able to effect.

I do not yet know the numbers killed or wounded on either ſide: but, from the heavineſs and continuance of the fire in ſome places, I imagine there muſt have been conſiderable execution.

The loſs of ſuch a number of officers and men, many of whom have been trained with more than common attention, will, I fear, be ſeverely felt; but, when that of the arms and accoutrements is added, much more ſo; and muſt be a further incentive to procure as conſiderable a ſupply as poſſible for the new troops, as ſoon as it can be done.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Hackinſac, November* 19, 1776.

I HAVE not been yet able to obtain a particular account of the unhappy affair of the ſixteenth, nor of the terms on which the garriſon ſurrendered. The intelligence that has come to hand is not ſo full and accurate as I could wiſh. One of the artillery, whoſe information is moſt direct, and who eſcaped on ſunday night, ſays the enemy's loſs was very conſiderable, eſpecially in the attack made above the fort by the diviſion of Heſſians that marched from Kingſbridge, and where lieutenant-colonel Rawlins, of the late colonel Stephenſon's regiment, was poſted.

They burned yeſterday one or two houſes on the heights, and contiguous to the fort, and appeared, by advices from general Greene, to be moving in the evening their main body down towards the city. Whether they will cloſe the campaign without attempting ſomething more, or make an incurſion into Jerſey, muſt be determined by the events themſelves.

As Fort-Lee was always conſidered as only neceſſary in

conjunction with that on the eaſt ſide of the river, to preſerve the communication acroſs, and to prevent the enemy from a free navigation, it has become of no importance by the loſs of the other, or not ſo material as to employ a force for its defence. Being viewed in this light, and apprehending that the ſtores there would be precariouſly ſituated, their removal has been determined on to Boundbrook above Brunſwic, Princeton, Springfield, and Acquackenunk bridge, as places that will not be ſubject to ſudden danger in caſe the enemy ſhould paſs the river, and which have been thought proper as repoſitories for ſome of our ſtores of proviſion and forage.

The troops belonging to the flying camp under generals Heard and Beall, with what remains of general Ewing's brigade, are now at Fort-Lee, where they will continue till the ſtores are got away. By the time that is effected, their term of enliſtment will be near expiring; and, if the enemy ſhould make a puſh in this quarter, the only troops that there will be to oppoſe them, will be Hand's, Hazlett's, the regiments from Virginia, and that, lately Smallwood's, —the latter greatly reduced by the loſſes it ſuſtained on Long-Iſland, &c, and ſickneſs: nor are the reſt by any means complete. In addition to theſe, I am told there are a few of the militia of this ſtate, who have been called in by governor Livingſton. I ſhall make ſuch a diſpoſition of the whole at Brunſwic and at the intermediate poſts, as ſhall ſeem moſt likely to guard againſt the deſigns of the enemy, and to prevent them making an irruption or foraging with detached parties.

The incloſed letter from colonels Miles and Atlee will ſhew Congreſs the diſtreſſed ſituation of our priſoners in New-York; and their diſtreſs will become greater every day by the cold inclement ſeaſon that is approaching. It will be happy if ſome expedient can be adopted, by which they may be furniſhed with neceſſary blankets and clothing.

Humanity

Humanity and the good of the ſervice require it.—I think the mode ſuggeſted by theſe gentlemen, for eſtabliſhing a credit, appears as likely to ſucceed, and as eligible, as any that occurs to me. It is probable many articles that may be wanted can be obtained there, and upon better terms than elſewhere. In reſpect to proviſion, their allowance perhaps is as good as the ſituation of general Howe's ſtores will admit of: it has been ſaid of late by deſerters and others that they were rather ſcant.

By a letter from the paymaſter-general, of the ſeventeenth, he ſays there will be a neceſſity that large and early remittances ſhould be made him. The demands, when the troops now in ſervice are diſmiſſed, will be extremely great. Beſides, the bounty to recruits will require a large ſupply; and he adds that the commiſſary-general has informed him, that, between this and the laſt of December, he ſhall have occaſion for a million of dollars.

November 21.——The unhappy affair of the ſixteenth has been ſucceeded by further misfortunes. Yeſterday morning a large body of the enemy landed between Dobbs's ferry and Fort-Lee. Their object was, evidently, to incloſe the whole of our troops and ſtores that lay between the North and Hackinſac rivers, which form a very narrow neck of land. For this purpoſe, they formed and marched as ſoon as they had aſcended the high grounds towards the fort. Upon the firſt information of their having landed, and of their movements, our men were ordered to meet them: but finding their numbers greatly ſuperior, and that they were extending themſelves to ſeize on the paſſes over the river, it was thought prudent to withdraw our men; which was effected, and their retreat ſecured. We loſt the whole of the cannon that was at the fort (except two twelve-pounders) and a great deal of baggage, between two and three hundred tents, about a thouſand barrels of flour, and other ſtores in the quartermaſter's department. This loſs was inevitable.

As many of the ſtores had been removed as circumſtances and time would admit of. The ammunition had been happily got away.

Our preſent ſituation between Hackinſac and Paſſaic rivers being exactly ſimilar to our late one, and our force here by no means adequate to an oppoſition that will promiſe the ſmalleſt probability of ſucceſs, we are taking meaſures to retire over the waters of the latter, when the beſt diſpoſition will be formed that circumſtances will admit of.

By colonel Cadwallader, who has been permitted by general Howe to return to his friends, I am informed the ſurrender of the garriſon on the ſixteenth was on the common terms as priſoners of war; the loſs of the Heſſians, about three hundred privates and twenty-ſeven officers killed and wounded; about forty of the Britiſh troops, and two or three officers; the loſs on our ſide but inconſiderable. I beg leave to refer you to him for a more particular account, and alſo for his relation of the diſtreſſes of our priſoners.—Colonels Miles and Atlee's letter, mentioned above, upon this ſubject, was through miſtake ſent from hence yeſterday morning. The mode of relief propoſed by them was a credit or ſupply of caſh through the means of Mr. Franks. This ſeems to be doubtful, as he is ſaid to be in confinement by colonel Cadwallader,—provided it would have been otherwiſe practicable.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. Your favor of the ſixteenth was duly received.—My letter to the board of war, on the ſubject of the return of the Waldeckers, I preſume you will have ſeen.

SIR, *Newark, November 23, 1776.*

I HAVE not yet heard that any proviſion is making to ſupply the place of the troops compoſing the flying camp, whoſe departure is now at hand. The ſituation of our affairs is truly critical, and ſuch as requires uncommon exer-

tions on our part. From the movements of the enemy, and the information we have received, they certainly will make a puſh to poſſeſs themſelves of this part of the Jerſey.—In order that you may be fully appriſed of our weakneſs, and of the neceſſity there is of our obtaining early ſuccours, I have, by the advice of the general officers here, directed general Mifflin to wait on you. He is intimately acquainted with our circumſtances, and will repreſent them better than my hurried ſtate will allow.

I have wrote to general Lee to come over with the continental regiments immediately under his command: thoſe with general Heath I have ordered to ſecure the paſſes through the Highlands. I have alſo wrote to governor Livingſton requeſting of him ſuch aid as may be in his power; and would ſubmit it to the conſideration of Congreſs whether application ſhould not be made for part of the Pennſylvania militia to ſtep forth at this preſſing time.

Before I conclude, I would mention, if an early and immediate ſupply of money could be ſent to Mr. Dalham to pay the flying-camp troops, it might have a happy effect. They would ſubſiſt themſelves comfortably on their return, provide many neceſſaries of which they are in great want; and moreover it might be the means of inducing many, after ſeeing their friends, to engage again.

I expected, on coming here, to have met with many of the militia, but find from inquiry that there are not more than from four to five hundred at the different poſts.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Newark, November* 27, 1776.

I DO myſelf the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favors of the twenty-firſt and twenty-fourth, with their ſeveral incloſures. The execution of the reſolves has been and will be attended to as far as in my power.

I have wrote to general Schuyler to ſend down as early

as

as poſſible the troops in the northern department from this and the ſtate of Pennſylvania. The propoſition for exchanging Mr. Franklin for general Thompſon I ſhall ſubmit to general Howe, as ſoon as circumſtances will allow me.

I have nothing in particular to adviſe you of, reſpecting the enemy, more than that they are advancing this way. Part of them have paſſed the Paſſaic; and I ſuppoſe the main body that they have on this ſide the North-river would have done the ſame before now (as they are coming on), had their progreſs not been retarded by the weather which has been rainy for ſeveral days paſt. I have ſcouts and detachments conſtantly out to harraſs them and watch their motions, and to gain, if poſſible, intelligence of their deſigns.

Colonel Miles, who has been permitted to go to Philadelphia for a few days by general Howe, will deliver you this, and inform you of the diſtreſſes of our priſoners, and the neceſſity of effecting their exchange as far as we have priſoners to give in return.

By a letter from the board of war on the ſubject of an exchange, they mention that ſeveral of the priſoners in our hands have enliſted. It is a meaſure, I think, that cannot be juſtified, though the precedent is furniſhed on the ſide of the enemy: nor do I conceive it good in point of policy. But, as it has been done, I ſhall leave it with Congreſs to order them to be returned or not, as they ſhall judge fit.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Brunſwic, November* 30, 1776.

I HAVE been honored with your favor of the twenty-ſixth, and with its incloſures, by which I perceive the meaſures that have been adopted for forwarding a reinforcement of militia. Their arrival is much to be wiſhed, the ſituation of our affairs being truly alarming, and ſuch as demands the earlieſt aids. As general Mifflin's preſence may have a happy influence on the diſpoſition and temper of

many of the aſſociators, I ſhall not direct his return ſo long as he can be done without, and till it becomes indiſpenſably neceſſary.

On thurſday morning I left Newark, and arrived here yeſterday with the troops that were there. It was the opinion of all the generals who were with me, that a retreat to this place was requiſite, and founded in neceſſity, as our force was by no means ſufficient to make a ſtand, with the leaſt probability of ſucceſs, againſt an enemy much ſuperior in number, and whoſe advanced guards were entering the town by the time our rear got out. It was the wiſh of all to have remained there longer, and to have halted before we came thus far: but, upon due conſideration of our ſtrength, the circumſtances attending the enliſtment of a great part of our little force, and the frequent advices that the enemy were embarking or about to embark another detachment for Staten-Iſland with a view of landing at Amboy to co-operate with this, which ſeemed to be confirmed by the information of ſome perſons who came from the iſland, that they were collecting and impreſſing all the waggons they could find,—it was judged neceſſary to proceed till we came here, not only to prevent their bringing a force to act upon our front and rear, but alſo that we might be more convenient to oppoſe any troops they might land at South-Amboy, which many conjectured to be an object they had in view. This conjecture too had probability and ſome advices to ſupport it.

I hoped we ſhould have met with large and early ſuccours by this time: but as yet no great number of the militia of this ſtate has come in; nor have I much reaſon to expect that any conſiderable aid will be derived from the counties which lie beyond this river, and in which the enemy are. Their ſituation will prevent it in a great meaſure from thoſe parts where they are, provided the inclinations of the people were good. Added to this, I have no aſſurances that more than a very few of the troops compoſing the flying camp will

remain after the time of their engagement is out: ſo far from it, I am told that ſome of general Ewing's brigade, who ſtand engaged to the firſt of January, are now going away. If thoſe go whoſe ſervice expires this day, our force will be reduced to a mere handful.

From intelligence received this morning, one diviſion of the enemy was advanced laſt night as far as Elizabethtown, and ſome of their quarter-maſters had proceeded about four or five miles on this ſide, to provide barns, &c, for their accommodation. Other accounts ſay another diviſion, compoſed of Heſſians, are on the road through Springfield, and are reported to have reached that place laſt night. I do not know how far their views extend: but I doubt not, they mean to puſh every advantage reſulting from the ſmall number and ſtate of our troops.

I early began to forward part of the ſtores from this place towards Philadelphia. Many are gone: the reſt we are removing, and hope to ſecure.

I am, ſir, very reſpectfully, &c. G. W.

P. S. I have wrote to governor Livingſton, who is exerting himſelf to throw in every aſſiſtance, and to have guards placed at the ferries to prevent the return of the ſoldiers who are not diſcharged.

To the Board of War.

Head-Quarters, Brunſwic, November 30, 1776.

GENTLEMEN,

I AM to acknowledge the receipt of your favors of the eighteenth, nineteenth, and twenty-third inſtant, which, from the unſettled ſituation of our affairs, I have not been able to anſwer before. That of the eighteenth incloſes a liſt of ſtores [*imported*] in the Hancock-and-Adams continental ſhip, and carried into Dartmouth in New-England,—with a reſolve of Congreſs to deliver the muſkets, powder, lead, and

flints, to my order. As the other articles of the cargo will be full as useful to the army as those included in the resolve, I would advise that directions be given to have the whole cargo removed from Dartmouth to some secure place in the neighborhood of Philadelphia, and there deposited till called for. It is by no means proper that so great a quantity of military stores should be lodged with the army, especially at present, as we know not to-day where we shall be obliged to remove to-morrow: and that will in all probability be the case while the enemy continue with a light army on this side the North-river.

In answer to that part of yours of the nineteenth in which you ask my advice as to the propriety of enlisting prisoners of war, I would just observe, that, in my opinion, it is neither consistent with the rules of war, nor politic: nor can I think, that, because our enemies have committed an unjustifiable action, by enticing, and, in some instances, intimidating our men into their service, we ought to follow their example. Before I had the honor of yours on this subject, I had determined to remonstrate to general Howe on this head. As to those few who have already enlisted, I would not have them again withdrawn and sent in, because they might be subjected to punishment: but I would have the practice discontinued in future. If you will revert to the capitulation of St. John's and Chamblee, you will find an express stipulation against the enlisting the prisoners taken there.

I remarked that the enlistment of prisoners was not a politic step:—my reason is this, that in time of danger I have always observed such persons most backward, for fear (I suppose) of falling into the hands of their former masters, from whom they expect no mercy: and this fear they are apt to communicate to their fellow-soldiers. They are also most ready to desert when any action is expected, hoping, by carrying intelligence, to secure their peace.

I met captain Hesketh on the road; and, as the situation

of

of his family did not admit of delay, I permitted him to go immediately to New-York, not having the leaſt doubt but general Howe will make a return of any officer of equal rank who ſhall be required.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Brunſwic, December* 1, 1776.

I YESTERDAY had the honor of writing you, and to adviſe you of our arrival here. I am now to inform you that the enemy are ſtill advancing, and that their van-guard had proceeded as far as Bonem, a ſmall town about four miles this ſide of Woodbridge, according to my laſt intelligence. As to their number, reports are various. Some ſay they were joined yeſterday by a conſiderable reinforcement from Staten-Iſland. How far this fact may be true, I cannot determine: but, from every information, before, they were between ſix and ſeven thouſand ſtrong.

I have for ſome time paſt ſuppoſed Philadelphia to be the object of their movement, and have every reaſon to believe my opinion well founded,—the advices of ſundry perſons, who have had an opportunity of mixing and converſing with them on the march, agreeing that ſuch is the report. I have wrote to governor Livingſton upon the ſubject, requeſting his utmoſt exertions to forward on every ſuccour in his power. The ſame, I truſt, will be attended to in Pennſylvania. Without a ſufficient number of men and arms, their progreſs cannot be checked:—at preſent our force in totally inadequate to any attempt.

Several officers belonging to the enemy, who were priſoners, have obtained permiſſion to return. I have not yet ſent in the names of thoſe belonging to us, that are to be exchanged for them. By a Virginia paper, I perceive that captain Morgan and lieutenant Heath, who were taken priſoners at Quebec, and now on parole, are promoted in the late arrangement of officers in that ſtate,—the former to a

regiment, the latter to a majority. It would be well if they were releaſed: but, being Virginians, and not knowing that any gentlemen who were taken at the ſame time are ſo circumſtanced, I have declined claiming their return without the opinion of Congreſs, leſt I ſhould incur the charge of partiality.

I have ſent forward colonel Humpton to collect proper boats and craft at the ferry for tranſporting our troops: and it will be of infinite importance to have every other craft, beſides what he takes for the above purpoſe, ſecured on the weſt ſide of Delaware: otherwiſe they may fall into the enemy's hands and facilitate their views.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. *Half after one o'clock, P. M.*—The enemy are faſt advancing: ſome of them are now in ſight. All the men of the Jerſey flying camp under general Heard, being applied to, have refuſed to continue longer in ſervice.

SIR, *December* 1, 1776, *half after ſeven, P. M.*

IN a little time after I wrote you this evening, the enemy appeared in ſeveral parties on the heights oppoſite Brunſwic, and were advancing in a large body towards the croſſing-place. We had a ſmart cannonade whilſt we were parading our men, but without any or but little loſs on either ſide. It being impoſſible to oppoſe them with our preſent force with the leaſt proſpect of ſucceſs, we ſhall retreat to the weſt ſide of Delaware (and have advanced about eight miles) where it is hoped we ſhall meet a reinforcement ſufficient to check their progreſs. I have ſent colonel Humpton forward to collect the neceſſary boats for our tranſportation, and conceive it proper that the militia from Pennſylvania ſhould be ordered towards Trenton, that they may be ready to join us, and act as occaſion may require.

I am, ſir, your moſt obedient ſervant, G. W.

P. S. I wiſh my letters of yeſterday may arrive ſafe, being informed

informed that the return expreſs who had them was idling his time, and ſhewing them on the road.

SIR, *Princeton, December 2, 1776.*

I ARRIVED here this morning with our troops between eight and nine o'clock, when I received the honor of your letter of the firſt with its incloſure.

When the enemy firſt landed on this ſide the North-river, I apprehended that they meant to make a puſh this way; and knowing that the force which I had was not ſufficient to oppoſe them, I wrote to general Lee to croſs with the ſeveral continental regiments in his diviſion, and hoped he would have arrived before now.—By ſome means or other he has been delayed.—I ſuppoſe he has paſſed the river, as his letter of the twenty-ſixth ultimo mentioned that he had marched a brigade the day before, and ſhould follow the next himſelf. The remainder of the troops I conceived neceſſary to guard the ſeveral paſſes through the Highlands; nor do I think they can be called from thence. Their number is very ſmall, being reduced to very few by the departure of the troops who ſtood engaged till the thirtieth ultimo.

I underſtand there are now at Briſtol ſeveral priſoners. As their exchange at this time cannot be effected with propriety, I think it will be neceſſary, under the preſent ſituation of affairs, to have them removed immediately to ſome more interior place, upon their paroles. If they remain, they may be of infinite diſadvantage.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

[*On the outſide of the foregoing letter, which is, as uſual, addreſſed to the preſident of Congreſs, appears the following line, to Mr. Peters, ſecretary to the board of war.*]

Sir, diſpatch an expreſs immediately, to have the priſoners at Briſtol removed. R. H. HARRISON.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Trenton, Dec.* 3, 1776.

I ARRIVED here myſelf yeſterday morning with the main body of the army, having left lord Stirling with two brigades at Princeton and that neighborhood, to watch the motions of the enemy, and give notice of their approach. I am informed that they had not entered Brunſwic yeſterday morning at nine o'clock, but were on the oppoſite ſide of the Rariton.

Immediately on my arrival here, I ordered the removal of all the military and other ſtores and baggage over the Delaware: a great quantity are already got over; and as ſoon as the boats come up from Philadelphia, we ſhall load them; by which means I hope to have every thing ſecured this night and to-morrow, if we are not diſturbed. After being diſencumbered of my baggage and ſtores, my future ſituation will depend entirely upon circumſtances.

I have not heard a word from general Lee ſince the twenty-ſixth of laſt month; which ſurpriſes me not a little, as I have diſpatched daily expreſſes to him, deſiring to know when I might look for him. This makes me fearful that my letters have not reached him. I am informed by report that general St. Clair has joined him with three or four regiments from the northward. To know the truth of this, and alſo when I may expect him, and with what numbers, I have this minute diſpatched colonel Steward (general Gates's aide-de-camp) to meet general Lee and bring me an account.

I look out earneſtly for the reinforcement from Philadelphia. I am in hopes, that, if we can draw a good head of men together, it will give ſpirits to the militia of this ſtate, who have as yet afforded me little or no aſſiſtance; nor can I find they are likely to do much.

General Heard juſt informs me that a perſon, on whoſe veracity he can depend, has reported to him that on ſunday laſt he counted a hundred and ſeventeen ſail of ſhips going

out

out of the Hook.—You may depend upon being adviſed inſtantly of any further movement in the enemy's army or mine.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Trenton, December 4, 1776.*

SINCE I had the honor of addreſſing you yeſterday, I received a letter from general Lee. On the thirtieth ultimo he was at Peekſkill, and expected to paſs the river with his diviſion two days after. From this intelligence you will readily conclude that he will not be able to afford us any aid for ſeveral days. The report of general St. Clair's having joined him with three or four regiments, I believe to be altogether premature, as he mentions nothing of it. It has ariſen, as I am informed, from the return of ſome of the Jerſey and Pennſylvania troops from Ticonderoga, whoſe time of ſervice is expired. They have reached Pluckemin where I have wrote to have them halted and kept together, if they can be prevailed on, till further orders.

The incloſed is a copy of a letter which came to hand laſt night from major Clark, to which I beg leave to refer you for the intelligence it contains.—The number of the enemy ſaid to be embarked is ſuppoſed to be rather exaggerated. That there has been an embarkation, is not to be doubted, it being confirmed through various channels. By colonel Griffin, who went from Brunſwic on ſunday morning with a captain Sims, to paſs him by our guards, and who was detained by lord Cornwallis till monday evening on account of his ſituation, the amount of general Clinton's force, from what he could collect from the officers, was about ſix thouſand: as to their deſtination, he could not obtain the leaſt information. By him I alſo learn the enemy were in Brunſwic, and that ſome of their advanced parties had proceeded two miles on this ſide. The heavy rain that has fallen has probably checked their progreſs, and may prevent their further movement for ſome time.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

To Richard Peters, Eſquire, Secretary to the Board of War.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Trenton, Dec. 4, 1776.*

YOURS of the twentieth of laſt month was delivered to me by the brigadier La Roche de Fermoy, who is now here, but unable to render me that ſervice, which, I dare ſay, from his character, he would, were he better acquainted with our language.

I yeſterday received a letter from you without a date, mentioning that the priſoners from York-town were directed to halt at Newtown for my orders. On hearing they were there, I ſent colonel Moylan to conduct them, and the priſoners from Reading who arrived nearly at the ſame time, over towards Brunſwic, and deliver them in.

I hope you have not ſent captain Price, lieutenant Peacock, and major Campbell, on to this place, as it is highly improper they ſhould ſee and know the ſituation of our army here and at Princeton. They had better be ſent up, under the care of ſome perſon, to Newtown or that neighborhood, and there wait the arrival of ſome larger party, who, I imagine, will be ſoon forwarded from Lancaſter, and go in with them.

Lieutenant Symes came over to me at Brunſwic from Bethlehem without the leaſt guard or eſcort; and a lieutenant of the ſeventh regiment went through our whole army, and was at laſt diſcovered by a mere accident. He had a paſs from the council of ſafety, and that was all. Such an irregular mode of ſuffering priſoners to go in alone muſt be put a ſtop to, or the enemy will be as well acquainted with our ſituation as we are ourſelves. If they are left at liberty to chuſe their own route, they will always take that through our army, for reaſons too obvious to mention.

I am, ſir, your moſt obedient ſervant, G. W.

I have been obliged to ſend down a number of our ſick to Philadelphia, to make room for the troops, and to remove them

them out of the way. Be pleaſed to have ſome care taken to have them properly accommodated. I ſhould think part of the Houſe-of-employment might be procured for that purpoſe. I have ordered down an officer from each regiment, and a ſurgeon's mate, if they can be ſpared: but I hope they will not want the aſſiſtance of the viſiting phyſicians of the hoſpital.

SIR, *Trenton, December 5, 1776.*

AS nothing but neceſſity obliged me to retire before the enemy and leave ſo much of the Jerſeys unprotected, I conceive it my duty, and it correſponds with my inclination, to make head againſt them ſo ſoon as there ſhall be the leaſt probability of doing it with propriety. That the country might in ſome meaſure be covered, I left two brigades conſiſting of the five Virginia regiments and that of Delaware, containing in the whole about twelve hundred men fit for duty, under the command of lord Stirling and general Stephen, at Princeton, till the baggage and ſtores could croſs the Delaware, or the troops under their reſpective commands ſhould be forced from thence. I ſhall now, having removed the greateſt part of the above articles, face about with ſuch troops as are here fit for ſervice, and march back to Princeton, and there govern myſelf by circumſtances and the movements of general Lee. At any event, the enemy's progreſs may be retarded by this means if they intend to come on, and the people's fears in ſome meaſure quieted, if they do not. Sorry I am to obſerve, however, that the frequent calls upon the militia of this ſtate, the want of exertion in the principal gentlemen of the country, or a fatal ſupineneſs and inſenſibility of danger till it is too late to prevent an evil that was not only foreſeen but foretold, have been the cauſes of our late diſgraces.

If the militia of this ſtate had ſtepped forth in ſeaſon (and timely notice they had), we might have prevented the enemy's

croſſing

croſſing the Hackinſac, although without ſome previous notice of the time and place it was impoſſible to have done this at the North-river. We might with equal probability of ſucceſs have made a ſtand at Brunſwic on the Rariton. But as both theſe rivers were fordable in a variety of places (knee-deep only), it required many men to defend the paſſes; and theſe we had not. At Hackinſac our force was inſufficient, becauſe a part was at Elizabethtown, Amboy, and Brunſwic, guarding a coaſt which I thought moſt expoſed to danger; and at Brunſwic, becauſe I was diſappointed in my expectation of militia, and becauſe on the day of the enemy's approach (and probably the occaſion of it) the term of the Jerſey and Maryland brigades' ſervice expired; neither of which would conſent to ſtay an hour longer.

Theſe, among ten thouſand other inſtances, might be adduced to ſhew the diſadvantages of ſhort enliſtments, and the little dependence upon militia in times of real danger. But, as yeſterday cannot be recalled, I will not dwell upon a ſubject which, no doubt, has given much uneaſineſs to Congreſs, as well as extreme pain and anxiety to myſelf. My firſt wiſh is that Congreſs may be convinced of the impropriety of relying upon the militia, and of the neceſſity of raiſing a larger ſtanding army than what they have voted. The ſaving in the article of ſtores, proviſions, and in a thouſand other things, by having nothing to do with militia unleſs in caſes of extraordinary exigency, and ſuch as could not be expected in the common courſe of events, would amply ſupport a large army, which, well officered, would be daily improving, inſtead of continuing a deſtructive, expenſive, and diſorderly mob.

I am clear in opinion, that, if forty thouſand men had been kept in conſtant pay ſince the firſt commencement of hoſtilities, and the militia had been excuſed doing duty during that period, the continent would have ſaved money. When I reflect on the loſſes we have ſuſtained for want of good troops, the certainty of this is placed beyond a doubt in my mind. In ſuch caſe, the militia, who have been harraſſed

and

and tired by repeated calls upon them (and farming and manufactures in a manner ſuſpended), would, upon any preſſing emergency, have run with alacrity to arms; whereas the cry now is, "they may be as well ruined in one way as another;" and with difficulty they are obtained.

I mention theſe things, to ſhew, that, in my opinion, if any dependence is placed in the militia another year, Congreſs will be deceived. When danger is a little removed from them, they will not turn out at all. When it comes home to them, the well-affected, inſtead of flying to arms to defend themſelves, are buſily employed in removing their families and effects,—whilſt the diſaffected are concerting meaſures to make their ſubmiſſion, and ſpread terror and diſmay all around, to induce others to follow the example. —Daily experience and abundant proofs warrant this information.

I ſhall this day reinforce lord Stirling with about twelve hundred men, which will make his number about two thouſand four hundred. To-morrow I mean to repair to Princeton myſelf, and ſhall order the Pennſylvania troops (who are not yet arrived, except part of the German batallion and a company of light infantry) to the ſame place.

By my laſt advices, the enemy are ſtill at Brunſwic; and the account adds that general Howe was expected at Elizabethtown with a reinforcement, to erect the king's ſtandard, and demand a ſubmiſſion of this ſtate. I can only give this as a report brought from the enemy's camp by ſome of the country people.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Trenton, December* 6, 1776.

I HAVE not received any intelligence of the enemy's movements ſince my letter of yeſterday. From every information, they ſtill remain at Brunſwic, except ſome of their parties who are advanced a ſmall diſtance on this ſide. To-

day

day I ſhall ſet out for Princeton myſelf, unleſs ſomething ſhould occur to prevent me, which I do not expect.

By a letter of the fourteenth ultimo from a Mr. Caldwell, a clergyman, and a ſtaunch friend to the cauſe, who has fled from Elizabethtown, and taken refuge in the mountains about ten miles from hence, I am informed that general or lord Howe was expected in that town to publiſh pardon and peace. His words are, "I have not ſeen his proclamation, but can only ſay he gives ſixty days of grace, and pardons from the Congreſs down to the committee. No one man in the continent is to be denied his mercy."—In the language of this good man, the lord deliver us from his mercy!

Your letter of the third, by major Livingſton, was duly received. Before it came to hand, I had wrote to general Howe about governor Franklin's exchange, but am not certain whether the letter could not be recovered. I diſpatched a meſſenger inſtantly for that purpoſe.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Mr. Berkley's Summer Seat, Dec.* 8, 1776.

COLONEL Reed would inform you of the intelligence which I firſt met with on the road from Trenton to Princeton yeſterday. Before I got to the latter, I received a ſecond expreſs informing me, that, as the enemy were advancing by different routes, and attempting by one to get in the rear of our troops which were there (and whoſe numbers were ſmall, and the place by no means defenſible), they had judged it prudent to retreat to Trenton. The retreat was accordingly made, and ſince to this ſide of the river.

This information I thought it my duty to communicate as ſoon as poſſible, as there is not a moment's time to be loſt in aſſembling ſuch force as can be collected; and as the object of the enemy cannot now be doubted in the

ſmalleſt

ſmalleſt degree. Indeed I ſhall be out in my conjecture (for it is only conjecture) if the late embarkation at New-York is not for Delaware river, to co-operate with the army under the immediate command of general Howe, who, I am informed from good authority, is with the Britiſh troops and his whole force upon this route.

I have no certain intelligence of general Lee, although I have ſent frequent expreſſes to him, and lately a colonel Humpton to bring me ſome accurate accounts of his ſituation. I laſt night diſpatched another gentleman to him (major Hoops) deſiring he would haſten his march to the Delaware, in which I would provide boats near a place called Alexandria, for the tranſportation of his troops.—I cannot account for the ſlowneſs of his march.

In the diſordered and moving ſtate of the army, I cannot get returns: but, from the beſt accounts, we had between three thouſand and three thouſand five hundred men, before the Philadelphia militia and German batallion arrived:—they amount to about two thouſand.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Trenton Falls, Dec.* 9, 1776.

I DID myſelf the honor of writing to you yeſterday, and informing you that I had removed the troops to this ſide of the Delaware. Soon after, the enemy made their appearance, and their van entered juſt as our rear guard quitted. We had removed all our ſtores, except a few boards.—From the beſt information, they are in two bodies, one at and near Trenton, the other ſome miles higher up, and inclining towards Delaware; but whether with intent to croſs there, or throw themſelves between general Lee and me, is yet uncertain.

I have this morning detached lord Stirling with his brigade, to take poſt at the different landing-places, and prevent them from ſtealing a march upon us from above; for I am

informed, if they croſs at Coryel's ferry or thereabouts, they are as near to Philadelphia, as we are here. From ſeveral accounts I am led to think that the enemy are bringing boats with them: if ſo, it will be impoſſible for our ſmall force to give them any conſiderable oppoſition in the paſſage of the river, [*as they may*] make a feint at one place, and, by a ſudden removal, carry their boats higher or lower before we can bring our cannon to play upon them.

Under theſe circumſtances, the ſecurity of Philadelphia ſhould be our next object.—From my own remembrance, but more from information (for I never viewed the ground), I ſhould think that a communication of lines and redoubts might ſoon be formed from the Delaware to Schuylkill on the north entrance of the city, the lines to begin on the Schuylkill ſide, about the heights of Springatebury, and run eaſtward to Delaware, upon the moſt advantageous and commanding grounds. If ſomething of this kind is not done, the enemy might, in caſe any misfortune ſhould befall us, march directly in, and take poſſeſſion. We have ever found that lines, however ſlight, are very formidable to them: they would at leaſt give a check till people could recover of the fright and conſternation that naturally attends the firſt appearance of an enemy.

In the mean time every ſtep ſhould be taken to collect force, not only from Pennſylvania, but from the moſt neighborly ſtates. If we can keep the enemy from entering Philadelphia, and keep the communication by water open for ſupplies, we may yet make a ſtand, if the country will come to our aſſiſtance till our new levies can be collected.

If the meaſure of fortifying the city ſhould be adopted, ſome ſkilful perſon ſhould immediately view the grounds, and begin to trace out the lines and works. I am informed there is a French engineer of eminence in Philadelphia at this time: if ſo, he will be the moſt proper.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. I have juſt received the incloſed from general Heath.

—General

—General Mifflin is this moment come up, and tells me that all the military ſtores yet remain in Philadelphia. This makes the immediate fortifying of the city ſo neceſſary, that I have deſired general Mifflin to return to take charge of the ſtores, and have ordered major-general Putnam immediately down to ſuperintend the works and give the neceſſary directions.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Falls of Delaware, Dec. 10, 1776.*

SINCE I had the honor of addreſſing you yeſterday, nothing of importance has occurred.—In reſpect to the enemy's movements, I have obtained no other information than that they have a number of parties patroling up and down the river, particularly above. As yet they have not attempted to paſs; nor do any of their patroles, though ſome are exceedingly ſmall, meet with the leaſt interruption from the inhabitants of Jerſey.

By a letter received laſt night from general Lee, of the eighth inſtant, he was then at Morriſtown, where he entertained thoughts of eſtabliſhing a poſt: but, on receiving my diſpatches by major Hoops, I ſhould ſuppoſe he would be convinced of the neceſſity of his proceeding this way with all the force he can bring.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. *Nine o'clock, A. M.*—I this minute received information that the enemy were repairing the bridges three or four miles below Trenton; which ſeems to indicate an intention of their paſſing lower down, and ſuggeſts to me the neceſſity that ſome attention ſhould be had to the fort at Billingſport, leſt they ſhould poſſeſs themſelves of it; the conſideration of which I beg leave to ſubmit to Congreſs.—I have wrote to the council of ſafety on the ſubject.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Falls of Delaware, Dec.* 11, 1776.

AFTER I had wrote you yeſterday, I received certain information that the enemy, after repairing Croſwix's bridge, had advanced a party of about five hundred to Bordentown. By their taking this route, it confirms me in my opinion, that they have an intention to land between this and Philadelphia, as well as above, if they can procure boats for that purpoſe.

I laſt night directed commodore Seymour to ſtation all his gallies between Bordentown and Philadelphia, to give the earlieſt intelligence of any appearance of the enemy on the Jerſey ſhore.

I yeſterday rode up the river about eleven miles, to lord Stirling's poſt, where I found a priſoner of the forty-ſecond regiment who had been juſt brought in. He informed me that lord Cornwallis was at Pennytown with two batallions of grenadiers, and three of light infantry, all Britiſh, the Heſſian grenadiers, the forty-ſecond Highland regiment, and two other batallions, the names of which he did not remember. He knew nothing of the reaſons of their being aſſembled there, nor what were their future intentions. But I laſt night received information from my lord Stirling, which had been brought in by his ſcouts, which in ſome meaſure accounted for their being there. They had made a forced march from Trenton on ſunday night, to Coryel's ferry, in hopes of ſurpriſing a ſufficient number of boats to tranſport them; but, finding themſelves diſappointed, had marched back to Pennytown, where they remained yeſterday. From their ſeveral attempts to ſeize boats, it does not look as if they had brought any with them, as I was at one time informed. I laſt night ſent a perſon over to Trenton, to learn whether there was any appearance of building any: but he could not perceive any preparations for a work of that kind; ſo that I am in hopes, if proper care is taken to keep all the craft out

of

of their way, they will find the croſſing Delaware a matter of conſiderable difficulty.

I received another letter from general Lee laſt evening: it was dated at Chatham (which I take to be near Morriſtown) the eighth of this month. He had then received my letter ſent by major Hoops, but ſeemed ſtill inclined to hang upon the enemy's rear, to which I ſhould have no objection, had I a ſufficient force to oppoſe them in front: but as I have not at preſent, nor do I ſee much probability of further reinforcement, I have wrote to him in the moſt preſſing terms, to join me with all expedition.

Major Sheldon, who commands the volunteer horſe from Connecticut, waits upon Congreſs to eſtabliſh ſome mode of pay. I can only ſay that the ſervice of himſelf and his troop has been ſuch as merits the warmeſt thanks of the public, and deſerves a handſome compenſation for their trouble. Whatever is ſettled now, will ſerve for a precedent in future.—From the experience I have had, this campaign, of the utility of horſe, I am convinced there is no carrying on the war without them; and I would therefore recommend the eſtabliſhment of one or more corps (in proportion to the number of foot) in addition to thoſe already raiſed in Virginia. If major Sheldon would undertake the command of a regiment of horſe on the continental eſtabliſhment, I believe he could very ſoon raiſe them; and I can recommend him as a man of activity and ſpirit, from what I have ſeen of him.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Trenton Falls, December* 12, 1776.

I LAST night received the favor of Mr. Thompſon's letter incloſing the proceedings of Congreſs, of the eleventh inſtant.—As the publication of their reſolve, in my opinion, will not lead to any good end, but, on the contrary, may be attended with ſome bad conſequences, I ſhall take the liberty to decline inſerting it in this day's orders. I am perſuaded,

if the ſubject is taken up and reconſidered, that Congreſs will concur with me in ſentiment. I doubt not but there are ſome who have propagated the report; but what if they have? Their remaining in or leaving Philadelphia muſt be governed by circumſtances and events. If their departure ſhould become neceſſary, it will be right; on the other hand, if there ſhould not be a neceſſity for it, they will remain, and their continuance will ſhew the report to be the production of calumny and falſehood. In a word, ſir, I conceive it a matter that may be as well diſregarded; and that the removal or ſtaying of Congreſs, depending entirely upon events, ſhould not have been the ſubject of a reſolve.

The intelligence we obtain reſpecting the moyements and ſituation of the enemy is far from being ſo certain and ſatisfactory as I could wiſh, though every probable means in my power, and that I can deviſe, are adopted for that purpoſe. The lateſt I have received was from lord Stirling laſt night. He ſays that two grenadiers of the Inniſkillen regiment, who were taken and brought in by ſome countrymen, inform that generals Howe, Cornwallis, Vaughan, &c, with about ſix thouſand of the flying army, were at Pennytown, waiting for pontoons to come up, with which they mean to paſs the river near the Blue Mounts, or at Coryel's ferry,—they believe, the latter;—that the two batallions of guards were at Brunſwic, and the Heſſian grenadiers, chaſſeurs, and a regiment or two of Britiſh troops, are at Trenton.

Captain Miller of colonel Hand's regiment alſo informs me, that a body of the enemy were marching to Burlington yeſterday morning. He had been ſent over with a ſtrong ſcouting party, and, at day-break, fell in with their advanced guards conſiſting of about four hundred Heſſian troops, who fired upon him before they were diſcovered, but without any loſs, and obliged him to retreat with his party and to take boat. The number of the whole he could not aſcertain: but it appeared to be conſiderable. Captain Miller's account is partly confirmed by commodore Seymour who re-

ports

ports that four or five hundred of the enemy had entered the town. Upon the whole, there can be no doubt but that Philadelphia is their object, and that they will paſs the Delaware as ſoon as poſſible. Happy ſhould I be if I could ſee the means of preventing them: at preſent, I confeſs, I do not. All military writers agree that it is a work of great difficulty, nay impracticable, where there is any extent of coaſt to guard. This is the caſe with us; and we have to do it with a force, ſmall and inconſiderable, and much inferior to that of the enemy. Perhaps Congreſs have ſome hope and proſpect of reinforcements: I have no intelligence of the ſort, and wiſh to be informed on the ſubject. Our little handful is daily decreaſing by ſickneſs and other cauſes: and, without aid, without conſiderable ſuccours and exertions on the part of the people, what can we reaſonably look for or expect, but an event that will be ſeverely felt by the common cauſe, and that will wound the heart of every virtuous American,—the loſs of Philadelphia? The ſubject is diſagreeable: but yet it is true. I will leave it, wiſhing that our ſituation may become ſuch as to do away the apprehenſions which at this time ſeem to fill the minds of too many, and with too much juſtice.

By a letter from general Heath, dated at Peekſkill, the eighth, I am adviſed that lieutenant-colonel Voſe was then there with Greaton's, Bond's, and Porter's regiments, amounting in the whole to between five and ſix hundred men, who were coming this way. He adds that generals Gates and Arnold would be at Goſhen that night, with Stark's, Poor's, and Read's regiments; but for what purpoſe, he does not mention.

The incloſed extract of a letter which I received laſt night contains intelligence of an agreeable nature. I wiſh to hear its confirmation by the arrival of the ſeveral prizes: that with clothing and arms will be an invaluable acquiſition.

I ſhall be glad to be adviſed of the mode I am to obſerve

in paying the officers; whether they are to be allowed to draw the pay lately eſtabliſhed, and from what time, or how long they are to be paid under the old eſtabliſhment. A pay-roll which was preſented yeſterday, being made up for the new, has given riſe to theſe propoſitions. Upon my objecting to it, I was told that Congreſs or the board of war had eſtabliſhed the precedent, by paying the ſixth regiment of Virginia troops commanded by colonel Buckner, agreeable to the latter, as they came through Philadelphia.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Trenton Falls, Dec.* 13, 1776.

THE apparent deſigns of the enemy being to avoid this ferry, and land their troops above and below us, have induced me remove from this place the greater part of the troops, and throw them into a different diſpoſition on the river, whereby I hope not only to be more able to impede their paſſage, but alſo to avoid the danger of being incloſed in this angle of the river. And notwithſtanding the extended appearances of the enemy on the other ſide, made, at leaſt in part, to divert our attention from any particular point as well as to harraſs us by fatigue, I cannot diveſt myſelf of the opinion that their principal deſign is to ford the river ſomewhere above Trenton; to which deſign I have had particular reſpect in the new arrangement, wherein I am ſo far happy as to have the concurrence of the general officers at this place.

Four brigades of the army, under generals lord Stirling, Mercer, Stephen and De Fermoy, extend from Yardley's up to Coryel's ferry, poſted in ſuch a manner as to guard every ſuſpicious part of the river, and to afford aſſiſtance to each other in caſe of attack. General Ewing, with the flying camp of Pennſylvania, and a few Jerſey troops under general Dickinſon, are poſted from Yardley's ferry down to the ferry oppoſite Bordentown. Colonel Cadwallader, with the Pennſylvania militia, occupies the ground above and below

the

the mouth of Neſhaminy river as far down as Dunk's ferry, at which place colonel Nixon is poſted with the third batallion of [*Pennſylvania*]. A proper quantity of artillery is appointed to each brigade; and I have ordered ſmall redoubts to be thrown up oppoſite every place where there is a poſſibility of fording.—I ſhall remove further up the river to be near the main body of my ſmall army, with which every poſſible oppoſition ſhall be given to any further approach of the enemy towards Philadelphia.

As general Armſtrong has a good deal of influence in this ſtate, and our preſent force is ſmall and inconſiderable, I think he cannot be better employed than to repair to the counties where his intereſt lies, to animate the people, promote the recruiting ſervice, and encourage the militia to come in. He will alſo be able to form a proper judgment of the places ſuitable for magazines of proviſion to be collected. I have requeſted him to wait upon Congreſs on this ſubject: and if general Smallwood ſhould go to Maryland on the ſame buſineſs, I think it would have a happy effect: he is popular and of great influence, and, I am perſuaded, would contribute greatly to that ſtate's furniſhing her quota of men in a little time. He is now in Philadelphia.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, at Keith's, Dec.* 15, 1776.

ABOUT one o'clock to-day I received a letter from general Sullivan, a copy of which you have incloſed. I will not comment on the melancholy intelligence which it contains, only adding that I ſincerely regret general Lee's unhappy fate, and feel much for the loſs of my country in his captivity.

In reſpect to the enemy, they have been induſtrious in their attempts to procure boats and ſmall craft: but as yet their efforts have not ſucceeded. From the lateſt advices that I have of their movements by ſome priſoners and others,

they

they appear to be leaving Trenton, and to be filing off towards Princeton and Allentown. What their deſigns are, whether they mean to retreat, or only a feint, cannot be determined. I have parties out to watch their motions, and to form, if poſſible, an accurate opinion of their plans.

Our force, ſince my laſt, has received no augmentation,—of courſe, by ſickneſs and other cauſes, has diminiſhed: but I am adviſed by a letter from the council of ſafety, which juſt came to hand, that colonels Burd and Gilbreath are marching with their batallions of militia, and alſo that ſome ſmall parties are aſſembling in Cumberland county. * * *

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Head-Quarters, at Keith's, Dec.* 16, 1776.

IN a late letter which I had the honor of addreſſing you, I took the liberty to recommend that more batallions ſhould be raiſed for the new army than what had been voted. Having fully conſidered the matter, I am more and more convinced not only of the propriety but of the neceſſity of the meaſure. That the enemy will leave nothing un-eſſayed in the courſe of the next campaign to reduce theſe ſtates to the rule of a moſt * * *, muſt be obvious to every one; and that the militia is not to be depended on, or aid expected from them but in caſes of the moſt preſſing emergency, is not to be doubted. The firſt of theſe propoſitions is unqueſtionable, and fatal experience has given her ſanction to the truth of the latter: indeed their lethargy of late, and backwardneſs to turn out at this alarming criſis, ſeem to juſtify an apprehenſion that nothing can bring them from their homes. For want of their aſſiſtance, a large part of Jerſey has been expoſed to ravage and to plunder; nor do I know that Pennſylvania would ſhare a better fate, could general Howe effect a paſſage acroſs the Delaware with a reſpectable force. Theſe conſiderations have induced me to wiſh that no reliance, except ſuch as may ariſe from neceſſity,

ſhould

ſhould ever be had in them again; and to make further mention to Congreſs of the expediency of increaſing their army. —I truſt the meaſure will meet their earlieſt attention.

Had I leiſure and were it neceſſary, I could ſay much upon this head: but, as I have not, and the matter is well underſtood, I will not add much. By augmenting the number of your batallions, you will augment your force: the officers of each will have their intereſt and influence; and, upon the whole, their numbers will be much greater, though they ſhould not be complete. Added to this, from the preſent confuſed ſtate of Jerſey, and the improper appointment of officers in many inſtances, I have little or no expectation that ſhe will be able to raiſe all the troops exacted from her, though I think it might be done, were ſuitable ſpirited gentlemen commiſſioned, who would exert themſelves, and encourage the people, many of whom (for a failure in this inſtance, and who are well diſpoſed) are making their ſubmiſſions.—In a word, the next will be a trying campaign: and as all that is dear and valuable may depend upon the iſſue of it, I would adviſe that nothing ſhould be omitted, that ſhall ſeem neceſſary to our ſucceſs. Let us have a reſpectable army, and ſuch as will be competent to every exigency.

I will alſo add that the critical ſituation of our affairs, and the diſſolution of our preſent force (now at hand), require that every nerve and exertion be employed for recruiting the new batallions. One part of general Howe's movements at this time, I believe, is with a deſign to diſtract us and prevent this buſineſs. If the inclemency of the weather ſhould force him into winter-quarters, he will not remain there longer than neceſſity ſhall oblige him: he will commence his operations in a ſhort ſpace of time; and in that time our levies muſt be made up, to oppoſe him, or I fear the moſt melancholy of all events muſt take place.

The incloſed extract of a letter from the commiſſary-general will ſhew his demands for money, and his plans for

procuring

procuring ſalted proviſions and a quantity of flour from the ſouthward. The whole is ſubmitted to the conſideration of Congreſs; and I wiſh the reſult of their opinion to be tranſmitted him, with ſuch ſupplies of money as may be neceſſary for himſelf and the departments he mentions.

The clothing of the troops is a matter of infinite importance, and, if it could be accompliſhed, would have a happy effect. Their diſtreſſes are extremely great, many of them being entirely naked, and moſt ſo thinly clad as to be unfit for ſervice. I muſt entreat Congreſs to write to the agents and contractors upon this ſubject, that every poſſible ſupply may be procured and forwarded with the utmoſt expedition. I cannot attend to the buſineſs myſelf, having more than I can poſſibly do beſides.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

SIR, *Camp, above Trenton Falls, Dec.* 20, 1776.

I HAVE waited with much impatience to know the determinations of Congreſs on the propoſitions made ſome time in October laſt for augmenting our corps of artillery and eſtabliſhing a corps of engineers. The time is now come when the firſt cannot be delayed without the greateſt injury to the ſafety of theſe ſtates; and therefore, under the reſolution of Congreſs bearing date the twelfth inſtant, at the repeated inſtances of colonel Knox, and by the preſſing advice of all the general officers now here, I have ventured to order three batallions of artillery to be immediately recruited. Theſe are two leſs than colonel Knox recommends, as you will ſee by his plan incloſed; but then this ſcheme comprehends all the United States, whereas ſome of the ſtates have corps already eſtabliſhed, and theſe three batallions are indiſpenſably neceſſary for the operations in this quarter, including the northern department.

The pay of our artilleriſts bearing no proportion with that in the Engliſh or French ſervice,—the murmuring and

diſſatisfaction

diſſatisfaction thereby occaſioned, and the abſolute impoſſibility (as I am told) of getting them upon the old terms,—and the unavoidable neceſſity of obtaining them at all events,—have induced me (alſo by advice) to promiſe officers and men that their pay ſhould be augmented twenty-five per cent, or that their engagements ſhall become null and void. This may appear to Congreſs premature and unwarrantable. But, ſir, if they view our ſituation in the light it ſtrikes their officers, they will be convinced of the utility of the meaſure, and that the execution could not be delayed till after their meeting at Baltimore. In ſhort, the preſent exigency of our affairs will not admit of delay either in council or the field: for well convinced I am, that, if the enemy go into quarters at all, it will be for a ſhort ſeaſon. But I rather think the deſign of general Howe is to poſſeſs himſelf of Philadelphia this winter, if poſſible; and in truth I do not ſee what is to prevent him, as ten days more will put an end to the exiſtence of our army. That one great point is to keep us as much harraſſed as poſſible, with a view to injure the recruiting ſervice and hinder a collection of ſtores and other neceſſaries for the next campaign, I am as clear in, as I am of my exiſtence. If therefore,—[*when*] we have to provide in this ſhort interval, and make theſe great and arduous preparations,—every matter that in its nature is ſelf-evident is to be referred to Congreſs at the diſtance of a hundred and thirty or forty miles, ſo much time muſt neceſſarily elapſe, as to defeat the end in view.

It may be ſaid that this is an application for powers that are too dangerous to be entruſted. I can only add that deſperate diſeaſes require deſperate remedies; and with truth declare that I have no luſt after power, but wiſh with as much fervency as any man upon this wide-extended continent for an opportunity of turning the ſword into a ploughſhare. But my feelings, as an officer and a man, have been ſuch as to force me to ſay that no perſon ever had a greater choice of difficulties to contend with than I have.—It is

needleſs

needleſs to add that ſhort enliſtments, and a miſtaken dependence upon militia, have been the origin of all our misfortunes and the great accumulation of our debt.

We find, ſir, that the enemy are daily gathering ſtrength from the diſaffected. This ſtrength, like a ſnow-ball, by rolling, will increaſe, unleſs ſome means can be deviſed to check effectually the progreſs of the enemy's arms. Militia may poſſibly do it for a little while: but in a little while alſo, the militia of thoſe ſtates which have been frequently called upon will not turn out at all; or, if they do, it will be with ſo much reluctance and ſloth, as to amount to the ſame thing:—inſtance, New-Jerſey!—witneſs, Pennſylvania!—Could any thing but the river Delaware have ſaved Philadephia?—Can any thing (the exigency of the caſe indeed may juſtify it) be more deſtructive to the recruiting ſervice, than giving ten dollars bounty for ſix weeks' ſervice of the militia, who come in, you cannot tell how,—go, you cannot tell when,—and act, you cannot tell where,—conſume your proviſions, exhauſt your ſtores, and leave you at laſt at a critical moment?

Theſe, ſir, are the men I am to depend upon, ten days hence: this is the baſis on which your cauſe will and muſt forever depend, till you get a large ſtanding army ſufficient of itſelf to oppoſe the enemy. I therefore beg leave to give it as my humble opinion, that eighty-eight batallions are by no means equal to the oppoſition you are to make, and that a moment's time is not to be loſt in raiſing a greater number,—not leſs, in my opinion and the opinion of my officers, than a hundred and ten. It may be urged that it will be found difficult enough to complete the firſt number. This may be true, and yet the officers of a hundred and ten batallions will recruit many more men, than thoſe of eighty-eight. In my judgment this is not a time to ſtand upon expenſe: our funds are the only object of conſideration. The ſtate of New-York have added one batallion (I wiſh they had made it two) to their quota.—If any good officers

offer

offer to raiſe men upon continental pay and eſtabliſhment in this quarter, I ſhall encourage them to do ſo, and regiment them when they have done it. If Congreſs diſapprove of this proceeding, they will pleaſe to ſignify it, as I mean it for the beſt.

It may be thought that I am going a good deal out of the line of my duty, to adopt theſe meaſures, or to adviſe thus freely. A character to loſe,—an eſtate to forfeit,—the inеſtimable bleſſings of liberty at ſtake,—and a life devoted,—muſt be my excuſe.

I have heard nothing of the light-horſe from Virginia, nor the regiment from the Eaſtern-Shore. I wiſh to know what troops are to act in the different departments, and to have thoſe from the ſouthward (deſigned for this place) ordered on as faſt as they ſhall be raiſed. The route ſhould be pointed out by which they are to march; aſſiſtant-commiſſaries and quarter-maſters upon the communication, to ſupply their wants; the firſt or ſecond officer of each batallion to forward them, and the other to come on, receive and form them at their place of deſtination. Unleſs this is immediately ſet about, the campaign, if it ſhould be cloſed, will be opened in the ſpring before we have any men in the field.

Every exertion ſhould be uſed to procure tents: a clothier-general ſhould be appointed without loſs of time for ſupplying the army with every article in that way:—he ſhould be a man of buſineſs and abilities. A commiſſary of priſoners muſt be appointed to attend the army:—for want of an officer of this kind, the exchange of priſoners has been conducted in a moſt ſhameful and injurious manner. We have had them from all quarters puſhed into our camps at the moſt critical junctures, and without the leaſt previous notice. We have had them travelling through the different ſtates in all directions by certificates from committees, without any kind of control; and have had inſtances of ſome going into the enemy's camp without my privity or know-

ledge, after paſſing in the manner before mentioned.—There may be other officers neceſſary which I do not recollect at this time, and which, when thought of, muſt be provided: for this, ſir, you may rely on, that the commanding officer, under the preſent eſtabliſhment, is obliged to attend to the buſineſs of ſo many different departments, as to render it impoſſible to conduct that of his own with the attention neceſſary;—than which, nothing can be more injurious.

In a former letter, I intimated my opinion of the neceſſity of having a brigadier for every three regiments, and a major-general to every three brigades, at moſt. I think no time is to be loſt in making the appointments, that the arrangements may be conſequent. This will not only aid the recruiting ſervice, but will be the readieſt means of forming and diſciplining the army afterwards, which, in the ſhort time we have to do it, is of amazing conſequence. I have labored, ever ſince I have been in the ſervice, to diſcourage all kinds of local attachments and diſtinctions of country, denominating the whole by he greatert name of '*American*;' but I found it impoſſible to over come prejudices; and, under the new eſtabliſhment, I conceive it beſt to ſtir up an emulation; in order to do which, would it not be better for each ſtate to furniſh (though not to appoint) their own brigadiers?—This, if known to be part of the eſtabliſhment, might prevent a good deal of contention and jealouſy; and would, I believe, be the means of promotions going forward with more ſatisfaction, and quiet the higher officers.

Whilſt I am ſpeaking of promotions, I cannot help giving it as my opinion, that, if Congreſs think proper to confirm what I have done with reſpect to the corps of artillery, colonel Knox (at preſent at the head of that department, but who, without promotion, will reſign) ought to be appointed to the command of it, with the rank and pay of brigadier. I have alſo to mention, that, for want of ſome eſtabliſhment in the department of engineers agreeable to the plan laid before Congreſs in October laſt, colonel Putnam, who was at

the head of it, has quitted, and taken a regiment in the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts. I know of no other man tolerably well qualified for the conducting of that buſineſs. None of the French gentlemen whom I have ſeen with appointments in that way appear to me to know any thing of the matter. There is one in Philadelphia, who, I am told, is clever: but him I have never ſeen.

I muſt alſo once more beg leave to mention to Congreſs the expediency of letting promotions be in a regimental line. The want of this has already driven ſome of the beſt officers that were in your army, out of the ſervice. From repeated and ſtrict inquiry I am convinced you can adopt no mode of promotion that will be better received, or that will give more general ſatisfaction. I wiſh therefore to have it announced.

The caſting of cannon is a matter that ought not to be one moment delayed: and therefore I ſhall ſend colonel Knox to put this in a train, as alſo to have travelling carriages and ſhot provided,—elaboratories to be eſtabliſhed, one in Hartford, and another in York. Magazines of proviſions ſhould alſo be laid in. Theſe I ſhall fix with the commiſſary. As our great loſs laſt year proceeded from a want of teams, I ſhall direct the quarter-maſter-general to furniſh a certain number to each regiment to anſwer the common purpoſes thereof, that the army may be enabled to remove from place to place differently from what we have done, or could do, this campaign. Ammunition carts, and proper carts for intrenching tools, ſhould alſo be provided, and I ſhall direct about them accordingly. Above all, a ſtore of ſmall arms ſhould be provided, or men will be of little uſe. The conſumption and waſte of theſe, this year, has been great:—militia, flying-camp men, &c, coming in without, were obliged to be furniſhed, or become uſeleſs. Many of theſe threw their arms away: ſome loſt them, whilſt others deſerted, and took them away. In a word, although I uſed

every precaution to preſerve them, the loſs has been great; and this will forever be the caſe in ſuch a mixed and irregular army as ours has been.

If no part of the troops already embarked at New-York has appeared in Virginia, their deſtination doubtleſs muſt be to ſome other quarter; and that ſtate muſt, I ſhould think, be freed from any invaſion, if general Howe can be effectually oppoſed in this. I therefore incloſe a memorandum given me by brigadier Stephen of Virginia, which Congreſs will pleaſe to adopt in the whole,—in part,—or reject,—as may be conſiſtent with their plans and intelligence.

The diviſion of the army, late under the command of general Lee, now general Sullivan, is juſt upon the point of joining us. A ſtrange kind of fatality has attended it. They had orders on the ſeventeenth of November to join, now more than a month. General Gates, with four eaſtern regiments, is alſo near at hand: three others from thoſe ſtates were coming on, by his order, by the way of Peekſkill, and had joined general Heath whom I had ordered on with Parſons's brigade, to join me, leaving Clinton's brigade and ſome militia (that were at Forts Montgomery and Conſtitution) to guard thoſe important paſſes of the Highlands. But the convention of the ſtate of New-York ſeeming to be much alarmed at Heath's coming away,—a fleet appearing off New-London,—and ſome part of the enemy's troops retiring towards Brunſwic,—induced me to countermand the order for the march of Parſons's brigade, and to direct the three regiments from Ticonderoga to halt at Morriſtown in Jerſey (where I underſtand about eight hundred militia had collected), in order to inſpirit the inhabitants, and, as far as poſſible, cover that part of the country. I ſhall ſend general Maxwell this day to take the command of them, and, if to be done, to harraſs and annoy the enemy in their quarters, and cut off their convoys.

The care and vigilance, which were uſed in ſecuring the boats

boats on this river, have hitherto baffled every attempt of the enemy to croſs: but, from concurring reports and appearances, they are waiting for ice to afford them a paſſage.

Since writing the foregoing I have received a letter from governor Cooke of Rhode-Iſland, of which the incloſed is a copy. Previous to this, and immediately upon the firſt intelligence obtained of a fleet's going through the Sound, I diſpatched orders to generals Spencer and Arnold to proceed without the leaſt delay to the eaſtward. The firſt, I preſume, is gone: the latter, not getting my letter till he came to a place called Eaſton, was, by advice of general Gates who alſo met my letter at the ſame place, induced to come on hither before he proceeded to the eaſtward.—Moſt of our brigadiers are laid up: not one has come on with the diviſion under general Sullivan, but they are left ſick at different places on the road.

By accounts from the eaſtward, a large body of men had aſſembled in Rhode-Iſland from the ſtates of Maſſachuſetts and Connecticut. I preſume (but I have no advice of it) that the militia ordered from the firſt, to rendez-vous at Danbury (ſix thouſand in number) under the command of major-general Lincoln, for ſupplying the place of the diſbanded men of that ſtate in the continental army, will now be ordered to Rhode-Iſland.

In ſpeaking of general Lincoln, I ſhould not do him juſtice, were I not to add that he is a gentleman well worthy of notice in the military line. He commanded the militia from Maſſachuſetts laſt ſummer, or fall rather, and much to my ſatisfaction,—having proved himſelf on all occaſions an active, ſpirited, ſenſible man. I do not know whether it is his wiſh to remain in the military line, or whether, if he ſhould, any thing under the rank he now holds in the ſtate he comes from would ſatisfy him. How far an appointment of this kind might offend the continental brigadiers, I cannot undertake to ſay:—many there are, over whom he ought not to be placed; but I know of no way to diſcriminate.—Brigadier Reed of New-Hampſhire does not, I

preſume, mean to continue in ſervice: he ought not,—as I am told, by the ſeverity of the ſmall-pox, he is become both blind and deaf.—I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. Generals Gates and Sullivan have this inſtant come in. By them I learn that few or no men are recruited out of the regiments coming on with them, and that there is very little reaſon to expect that theſe regiments will be prevailed upon to continue after their term of ſervice expires. If militia then do not come in, the conſequences are but too evident.

SIR, *Camp above Trenton Falls, Decem.* 24, 1776.

THAT I ſhould dwell upon the ſubject of our diſtreſſes, cannot be more diſagreeable to Congreſs than it is painful to myſelf. The alarming ſituation to which our affairs are reduced impels me to the meaſure. Inquiry and inveſtigation,—which in moſt caſes ſerve to develop and point out a remedy,—in ours, preſent more and greater difficulties. Till of late, I was led to hope from report that no inconſiderable part of the troops compoſing the regiments that were with general Lee, and thoſe from Ticonderoga under general Gates, had enliſted again. This intelligence, I confeſs, gave me reaſon to expect that I ſhould have, at the expiration of the preſent year, a force ſomewhat more reſpectable than what I find will be the caſe.

Having examined into the ſtate of thoſe regiments, I am authoriſed to ſay from the information of their officers, that but very few of the men have enliſted. Thoſe who have are of the troops from Ticonderoga, and were permitted to viſit their friends and homes, as part of the terms on which they would re-engage. In reſpect to thoſe who marched with general Lee, I cannot learn that any have. Their refuſal, I am told, has not proceeded more from an averſion to the ſervice, or any fixed determination not to engage again, than from their wiſhes to return home,—the non-ap-

pointment of officers in ſome inſtances,—the turning out of good, and appointing of bad,—in others, and the incomplete or rather no arrangement of them,—a work unhappily committed to the management of their ſtates: nor have I the moſt diſtant proſpect of retaining them a moment longer than the laſt of this inſtant, notwithſtanding the moſt preſſing ſolicitations and the obvious neceſſity for it.

By the departure of theſe regiments I ſhall be left with five from Virginia, Smallwood's from Maryland, a ſmall part of Rawlins's, Hand's from Pennſylvania, a part of Ward's from Connecticut, and the German batallion, amounting in the whole at this time from fourteen to fifteen hundred effective men. This handful, and ſuch militia as may chuſe to join me, will then compoſe our army.

When I reflect upon theſe things they fill me with much concern, knowing that general Howe has a number of troops cantoned in the towns bordering on and near the Delaware,—his intentions to paſs, as ſoon as the ice is ſufficiently formed, to invade Pennſylvania and to poſſeſs himſelf of Philadelphia if poſſible. To guard againſt his deſigns and the execution of them, ſhall employ my every exertion: but how is this to be done? As yet but few militia have gone to Philadelphia, and they are to be our ſupport at this alarming criſis. Had I entertained a doubt of general Howe's intentions to paſs the Delaware on the diſſolution of our army, and as ſoon as the ice is made, it would now be done away. An intercepted letter from a gentleman of Philadelphia (who has joined the enemy), to his friend and partner in the city declares that to be their deſign,—that the army would be there in ten or twenty days from the ſixteenth inſtant, the time of his writing, if the ice ſhould be made;—adviſes him by no means to remove their ſtores,—that they would be ſafe.

The obſtacles which have ariſen to the raiſing of the new army, from the mode of appointing the officers, induce me to hope, if Congreſs reſolve on an additional number of

batallions to thoſe already voted, that they will deviſe ſome other rule by which the officers, eſpecially the field-officers, ſhould be appointed. In caſe an augmentation ſhould be made to the eaſtern regiments, a deviation from the former mode will operate more ſtrongly as to them than to other batallions, becauſe there have been many more officers in ſervice from thoſe ſtates, than the regiments voted to be raiſed would admit of; by which means ſeveral deſerving men could not have been provided for, had the utmoſt pains been uſed for the purpoſe; and many others of merit have been neglected in the late appointments, and thoſe of little worth and leſs experience put in their places or promoted over their heads. This has been the caſe with many of the beſt officers.

The incloſed letter from the paymaſter-general will ſhew the ſtate of the military cheſt, and the neceſſity of a large and immediate ſupply of caſh. The advances to the officers, for bounty and the recruiting ſervice, are great: beſides, the regiments, at the expiration of this month, will require pay of their claims. * * *

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. If the public papers have been removed from Philadelphia, I hope thoſe which I ſent by lieutenant-colonel Reed before we left New-York have not been forgot. If they have not, I beg the favor of you to break open the cheſt, and ſend me the ſeveral letter-books ſealed up, having frequent occaſion to refer to them.

To ROBERT MORRIS *Eſquire.*

DEAR SIR, *Head-Quarters, December* 25, 1776.

I HAVE your obliging favors of the twenty-firſt and twenty-third. The blankets are come to hand; but I would not have any of the other goods ſent on till you hear again from me.

I agree with you that it is in vain to ruminate upon, or even

even reflect upon the authors or cauſes of, our preſent miſfortunes: we ſhould rather exert ourſelves, and look forward with hopes that ſome lucky chance may yet turn up in our favor. Bad as our proſpects are, I ſhould not have the leaſt doubt of ſucceſs in the end, did not the late treachery and defection of thoſe, who ſtood foremoſt in the oppoſition while fortune ſmiled upon us, make me fearful that many more will follow their example, who, by uſing their influence with ſome and working upon the fears of others, may extend the circle ſo as to take in whole towns, counties, nay provinces. Of this we have a recent inſtance in Jerſey; and I wiſh many parts of Pennſylvania may not be ready to receive the yoke.

The ſecurity of thecontinental ſhips of war in Delaware is certainly a capital object; and yet to draught the many hands, neceſſary to fit them out, from the militia, might be dangerous juſt now: perhaps in a little time hence their places may be ſupplied with country militia; and then, if the exigency of affairs requires it, they certainly ought to be ſpared. —I will juſt hint to you a propoſition that was made, or rather talked of, a few days ago by the officers of two New-England regiments whoſe time of ſervice will expire on the firſt of January. They are moſt of them water men: and they ſaid their men would willingly go on board the frigates, and navigate them round to any of the ports in New-England, if it was thought they would be ſafer there than in Delaware. You may think of this, and let me hear from you on the ſubject, if the propoſition pleaſes you.

Lieutenant Boger of the navy is already gone in, and I have made a demand of lieutenant Joſiah in exchange; but I have not heard whether lord Howe accedes to it. I will procure the releaſe of doctor Hodge as ſoon as it can be done without injuring others by giving him the preference, as I have always made it a rule to demand thoſe firſt who have been longeſt in captivity. I will take the ſame ſteps in regard to Mr. Jones, commander of the ſloop taken by the Andrew Doria.

I ſhall

I ſhall take the earlieſt opportunity of ſending in your letter to general Lee, with the bill drawn upon major Small.

From an intercepted letter from a perſon in the ſecrets of the enemy, I find their intentions are to croſs Delaware as ſoon as the ice is ſufficiently ſtrong. I mention this, that you may take the neceſſary ſteps for the ſecurity of ſuch public and private property as ought not to fall into their hands ſhould they make themſelves maſters of Philadelphia, of which they do not ſeem to entertain the leaſt doubt.

I hope the next chriſtmas will prove happier than the preſent, to you, and to, dear ſir, your ſincere friend and humble ſervant, G. W.

P. S. I would juſt aſk whether you think Chriſtiana a ſafe place for our ſtores. Do not you think they would be ſafer at Lancaſter, or ſomewhere more inland?

SIR, *Head-Quarters, Morriſtown, Dec.* 27, 1776.

I HAVE the pleaſure of congratulating you upon the ſucceſs of an enterpriſe which I had formed againſt a detachment of the enemy lying in Trenton, and which was executed yeſterday morning.

The evening of the twenty-fifth I ordered the troops intended for this ſervice to parade back of M'Konkey's ferry, that they might begin to paſs as ſoon as it grew dark, imagining we ſhould be able to throw them all over, with the neceſſary artillery, by twelve o'clock, and that we might eaſily arrive at Trenton by five in the morning, the diſtance being about nine miles. But the quantity of ice, made that night, impeded the paſſage of the boats ſo much, that it was three o'clock before the artillery could all be got over; and near four, before the troops took up their line of march.

This made me deſpair of ſurpriſing the town, as I well knew we could not reach it before the day was fairly broke. But as I was certain there was no making a retreat without being diſcovered, and harraſſed on repaſſing the river, I determined

termined to push on at all events. I formed my detachment into two divisions, one to march by the lower or river road, the other by the upper or Pennington road. As the divisions had nearly the same distance to march, I ordered each of them, immediately upon forcing the out guards, to push directly into the town, that they might charge the enemy before they had time to form.

The upper division arrived at the enemy's advanced post exactly at eight o'clock; and in three minutes after, I found, from the fire on the lower road, that that division had also got up. The out-guards made but small opposition, though, for their numbers, they behaved very well, keeping up a constant retreating fire from behind houses. We presently saw their main body formed: but, from their motions, they seemed undetermined how to act.

Being hard pressed by our troops who had already got possession of their artillery, they attempted to file off by a road on their right, leading to Princeton. But, perceiving their intention, I threw a body of troops in their way; which immediately checked them. Finding from our disposition, that they were surrounded, and that they must inevitably be cut to pieces if they made any further resistance, they agreed to lay down their arms. The number that submitted in this manner was twenty-three officers and eight hundred and eighty-six men. Colonel Rahl the commanding officer, and seven others, were found wounded in the town. I do not exactly know how many they had killed; but I fancy, not above twenty or thirty, as they never made any regular stand. Our loss is very trifling indeed,—only two officers and one or two privates wounded.

I find that the detachment of the enemy consisted of the three Hessian regiments of Lanspach, Kniphausen, and Rahl, amounting to about fifteen hundred men, and a troop of British light-horse: but, immediately upon the beginning of the attack, all those who were not killed or taken pushed directly down the road towards Bordentown. These would

would likewiſe have fallen into our hands, could my plan have been completely carried into execution. General Ewing was to have croſſed before day at Trenton ferry, and taken poſſeſſion of the bridge leading out of town: but the quantity of ice was ſo great, that, though he did every thing in his power to effect it, he could not get over. This difficulty alſo hindered general Cadwallader from croſſing with the Pennſylvania militia from Briſtol. He got part of his foot over: but finding it impoſſible to embark his artillery, he was obliged to deſiſt.

I am fully confident, that, could the troops under generals Ewing and Cadwallader have paſſed the river, I ſhould have been able with their aſſiſtance to have driven the enemy from all their poſts below Trenton. But the numbers I had with me being inferior to theirs below me, and a ſtrong batallion of light infantry being at Princeton above me, I thought it moſt prudent to return the ſame evening with the priſoners and the artillery we had taken. We found no ſtores of any conſequence in the town.

In juſtice to the officers and men, I muſt add that their behavior upon this occaſion reflects the higheſt honor upon them. The difficulty of paſſing the river in a very ſevere night, and their march through a violent ſtorm of ſnow and hail, did not in the leaſt abate their ardor: but, when they came to the charge, each ſeemed to vie with the other in preſſing forward: and were I to give a preference to any particular corps, I ſhould do great injuſtice to the others.

Colonel Baylor, my firſt aide-de-camp, will have the honor of delivering this to you; and from him you may be made acquainted with many other particulars. His ſpirited behavior upon every occaſion requires me to recommend him to your particular notice.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

Incloſed you have a particular liſt of the priſoners, artillery and other ſtores.

SIR, *Newtown, December* 29, 1776.

I AM juſt ſetting out to attempt a ſecond paſſage over the Delaware with the troops that were with me on the morning of the twenty-ſixth. I am determined to effect it if poſſible; but know that it will be attended with much fatigue and difficulty on account of the ice, which will neither allow us to croſs on foot, nor give us an eaſy paſſage with boats. General Cadwallader croſſed from Briſtol on the twenty-ſeventh, and, by his letter of yeſterday, was at Bordentown with about eighteen hundred men. In addition to theſe, general Mifflin ſent over five hundred from Philadelphia on friday, three hundred yeſterday evening from Burlington, and will follow to-day with ſeven or eight hundred more. I have taken every precaution in my power for ſubſiſting the troops, and ſhall, without loſs of time, and as ſoon as circumſtances will admit of it, purſue the enemy in their retreat,—try to beat up more of their quarters,—and, in a word, in every inſtance, adopt ſuch meaſures as the exigency of our affairs requires, and our ſituation will juſtify.

Had it not been for the unhappy failure of generals Ewing and Cadwallader in their attempts to paſs on the night of the twenty-fifth,—and if the ſeveral concerted attacks could have been made,—I have no doubt but that our views would have ſucceeded to our warmeſt expectations. What was done occaſioned the enemy to leave their ſeveral poſts on the Delaware with great precipitation. The peculiar diſtreſſes to which the troops who were with me were reduced by the ſeverities of cold, rain, ſnow, and ſtorm,—the charge of the priſoners they had taken,—and another reaſon that might be mentioned,—and the little proſpect of receiving ſuccours on account of the ſeaſon and ſituation of the river,—would not authoriſe a further purſuit at that time.

Since tranſmitting the liſt of priſoners, a few more have been diſcovered and taken in Trenton,—among them a

lieutenant-colonel, and a deputy-adjutant-general,—the whole amounting to about a thousand.

I have been honored with your letter of the twenty-third and its several inclosures, to which I shall pay due attention. —A flag goes in this morning with a letter to general Howe, and another to general Lee. For the latter, Robert Morris esquire has transmitted a bill of exchange, drawn by two British officers, for a hundred and sixteen pounds, nine shillings, and three pence, on major Small, for money furnished them in South-Carolina, which I trust will be paid. This supply is exclusive of the sum you have resolved to be sent him, and which Mr. Morris will procure in time.

I have the honor to be, &c. G. W.

P. S. I am under great apprehensions about obtaining proper supplies of provision for our troops: I fear it will be extremely difficult, if not impracticable, as the enemy, from every account, have taken and collected every thing they could find.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

MVSEVM BRITAN NICVM